A

MEMORIAL,

CONTAINING

A ſummary View of *FACTS*,

WITH THEIR

AUTHORITIES,

In ANSWER to the OBSERVATIONS ſent by the ENGLISH Miniſtry to the Courts of EUROPE.

Tranſlated from the FRENCH.

PHILADELPHIA:
Printed, by JAMES CHATTIN, 1757.

A

MEMORIAL,

CONTAINING

A ſummary View of *FACTS*,

WITH THEIR

AUTHORITIES,

In ANSWER to the OBSERVATIONS ſent by the ENGLISH Miniſtry to the Courts of EUROPE.

Tranſlated from the FRENCH.

PHILADELPHIA:
Printed, by JAMES CHATTIN, 1757.

Rare Books
5QC
1 H63

ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE

READER.

THE *Public have been already informed, that the three* French *Volumes of which the following is a Tranſlation, were found in a* French *Prize taken and carried into* St. Chriſtophers, *and brought here by a Gentleman from that Place: Their Authenticity cannot be ſuſpected, as they were publiſhed at the Royal-Office, and, conſequently, by Order of the* French *King.*

As there was at that Time ‡ *but one Copy of them in this Place, and that in a Language not generally known, it was thought that a Publication of them might be of Service, as*

‡ Since that, ſeveral were found in a Prize carried into *New-York.*

as well to discover the vile Misrepresentation of Facts of which the French *have been guilty, as to make known the Falsity of their Pretensions to Countries to which they have not the least Shadow of Right or Claim.*

As to the Translation itself, it is as literal as the different Idioms of the two Languages would permit. In a Work of this Nature Correctness *rather than* Elegance *ought to be studied, and the Reader would be willing to dispense with the Beauties of Expression, provided he has but a just and clear Account of Facts.*

The TRANSLATOR *begs leave to make use of this Opportunity publicly to acknowledge the Obligations he is under to those* YOUNG GENTLEMEN, *who so generously favoured him with their Assistance in this Work, and to assure them, that he will ever entertain the most grateful Sense of the Favours they have conferred upon him.*

A

MEMORIAL, &c.

HIS *Britannic* Majesty hath caused to be sent to most of the Courts of *Europe*, a Pamphlet, entituled, Observations on the Memorial of *France*, with an Intention to confute the reasons upon which the King hath founded his requisition of the 21st of *December* last, and thereby to justify the refusal made by *England* of restoring to *France* her Vessels taken in full Peace.

A refusal so inconsistent both with that natural Justice which constitutes the Law of Nations, as well as those pacific Views to which his *Britannic* Majesty hath always professed an invariable Adherence, could admit of no Colour, but the Imputation of Hostilities to *France* antecedent to those Captures. To weaken the Impression, which the Outrages committed by the *English* Na-

vy for a Year paſt, muſt make on the Powers abroad, it was neceſſary to be proved, or at leaſt maintained, that the *French* were the Aggreſſors: Such accordingly is the principal Fact advanced in theſe Obſervations. They are intended to evince, that the *French* have committed Hoſtility in *America*, which have obliged the Court of *London* to ſeek redreſs by juſt repriſals.

To theſe Imputations the Court of *France* will only oppoſe the moſt ſimple View of what has paſſed between the two Nations, whether in *Europe* or *America*, ſince the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*. The Sovereigns have for Judges the Age in which they live, and Poſterity; it is the Province of impartial Hiſtory alone to arraign their Conduct, as it alone can defend them.

To put the recital of ſuch important Facts beyond the Power of Cenſure, nothing ſhall be advanced which is not either confeſſed by both Courts, or proved by authentic and inconteſtible Pieces. Thoſe which were found in the Cabinet of General *Braddock*, after the Engagement which coſt him his Life, have given ſuch Lights into the Plan of the Court of *London*, as were not intended for public View, till after having try'd all poſ-

ſible

ſible Ways, ſparing the *Engliſh* Miniſtry the Mortification of ſeeing their Syſtem unvailed.

By the Treaty of *Utrecht*, *France* had added to *England Nova-Scotia* or *Acadia*, according to its ancient Limits, as alſo the Town of *Port-Royal*. It is probable that at that Time, the Miniſtry of great *Britain* had nearly the ſame Idea of *Acadia* properly ſo called as had ever been entertain'd in *France*; but certain it is, that at that Time they had never dreamt of extending this Province as far as the Southern Banks of the river *Saint-Lawrence*.

Accordingly the *French* ſettled upon the river *Saint-John*, all along the Coaſt of the *Etchemins*, and from that Coaſt as far as the river *Saint-Lawrence*, even the Inhabitants of *Minas* in the Neighbourhood of the *Iſthmus*, and the other Countries neareſt to that which had been ceded to *Great-Britain*, found no Change in their Condition, or in their Poſſeſſions. The *Engliſh* neither attempted to drive them out of the Country, nor to oblige them to take the Oath of Allegiance to the King of *England*. Theſe Inhabitants continued peaceably to enjoy their Eſtates under the Protection of the King,

whom they had never ceaſed to regard as their lawful Sovereign.

From the Year 1744 until 1748, the Scene of War was opened in *America*, as it had already been in *Europe*; but the Object of it there was no other than that which had already divided the Powers on the old Continent. There was then no Queſtion about the Limits of the reſpective States, nor about the Interpretation of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, the Senſe of which, clear in itſelf, ſeemed the more fixed by the peaceable Poſſeſſion of both Nations. Thus by the *fifth Article* of the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, it was thought ſufficient to ſtipulate a reſtitution of all that one Nation might have gained by Conqueſt upon any of its Neighbours ſince the Beginning of the War. Nobody thought of going as far back as the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and by the *ninth Article* it was agreed, that all Things ſhould be reſtored to the ſame State as they were, or ought to have been in, not in 1713, but before the preſent War.

It was immediately upon the Back of this Peace that the Court of *London* formed the Plan of ſeveral new Settlements, in which they conſulted rather the Intereſt of their own

own Commerce, than the Articles of thoſe Treaties which were renewed by that of *Aix-la-Chapelle*. The Settlements were proclaimed in all their *Gazettes*. It was then propoſed to carry as far as the river *St. Lawrence* ſuch Settlements as ſhould have been formed on the Coaſt of *Acadia*; and thoſe projected towards *Hudſon*'s Bay, were not to be confined by any Limits.

The rumour of theſe Preparations, and the Importance of the Project which they threatned, rouſed the Attention of the King. He ſet forth his Claims in a Memorial, which he cauſed to be ſent to the Court of *London* in the Month of *June* 1749, and propoſed the Nomination of Commiſſaries in Behalf of both Nations, who ſhould fix in an amicable Way the Boundaries of their reſpective Colonies. This Propoſal was accepted; and in the Memorial of the Month of *July* 1749, by which his *Britannic* Majeſty conſented to the Nomination of theſe Commiſſaries, he declared;

1ſt. That there was no Deſign of any Project on the Side of *Hudſon*'s Bay. 2d, That he had ſent effectual Orders forbidding any Attempt either towards *Nova-Scotia* or *Hudſon*'s Bay againſt the Poſſeſſions or Commerce

merce of the Subjects of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty. 3dly, That he had not given any Orders for forming Settlements in that Part of *Nova-Scotia* to which *France* had formed any Pretenſions.

The Settlement of *Halifax*, which had engaged the Attention of *England* at that Time, ſeemed in ſome Meaſure to avouch the Sincerity of this Declaration. The Government of *France* could take no Alarms from Supplies which ſeemed only deſtined for this riſing City. It is built on the Coaſt of *Acadia*, at the Mouth of the Bay of *Chibouctou*.

One of the principal Stipulations which accompanied the Nomination of Commiſſaries, was that the Countries upon which they were to decide ſhould ſuffer no Alteration in the mean Time. This Stipulation was a Conſequence of the Declaration expreſs'd in the Memorial of the Court of *London*. Thus the *French* continued to poſſeſs all the Land which they had conſtantly inhabited ever ſince the Treaty of *Utrecht*, whether between *French* Bay [*Bay of Funda*] and the river St. *Lawrence*, or in the Peninſula itſelf, from *Minas* as far as the Iſthmus, and from the Iſthmus

to

to the Bay of *Chedabouctou*. As to the Banks of *Belle Riviere (Ohio)* and the Countries ſituated to the Weſt of the *Apalachian* Mountains, the *Engliſh* had never had any Forts or trading Houſes there. The Court of *London* had not even conceived any Project of an Eſtabliſhment on that Side, and there was no Mention of that Country neither in the Negotiations which preceded the Treaty of *Utrecht*, nor in thoſe which paved the Way for the Peace of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

The Appointment of Commiſſaries, and the mutual Engagement which had preceeded this Appointment, gave room to think that the Court of *London* would ſend to the Governors of the *Engliſh* Colonies in *America* Orders conformable to the Meaſures taken in *Europe*. Nothing more nearly concerned the Tranquility of the two Nations, than to put an early Stop to thoſe little Diſſenſions which might in the Sequel occaſion Differences of moſt ſerious Import. We ſhall paſs over lightly thoſe Broils which happened before the Nomination of Commiſſaries.

Mr. *Maſcarens*, *Engliſh* Commandant, had intended to force the *French* Inhabitants of *St. John*'s river to take the Oath of Allegi-

ance

ance to the King of *England*. Intimidated by his Threats they apply'd to Count *De la Galiſſoniere*, who to remove their Fright, ſent them an Officer with a ſmall Detatchment of Soldiers and *Canadian* Militia. *M. De la Galiſſoniere* afterwards writ to *M. Maſcarens*, not only to complain of the Attempt, but alſo to engage him to forbear thoſe Hoſtilities, which the *Engliſh* had continued againſt the *Abenaquis*, notwithſtanding their having laid down their Arms by Order of the *French* their Allies, from the very firſt Intelligence of the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*. Theſe Complaints laid the Foundation of a very ſpirited Correſpondence, which laſted for ſome Time between the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* and *M. Cornwallis*, the Former of whom had replaced the *Count De le Galiſſoniere*, and the Latter *M. Maſcarens* in 1749. It was taken for granted in *Europe*, that an End had been put to theſe Altercations, by the Orders which the Court of *London* declared in the ſtrongeſt Terms had been ſent to the Governors of the *Engliſh* Colonies, in Conſequence of the Appointment of Commiſſaries.

But the Troubles were renewed as ſoon as Governour *Cornwallis* thought himſelf in a Capacity to act without reſerve. There were

were ſent him from *England* ſome Troops, new Coloniſts, Arms and Ammunition; whereupon he immediately attempted to drive the *French* out of that Country, againſt which his *Britannic* Majeſty had given Aſſurance nothing ſhould be enterpriſed until the Commiſſaries had come to a Determination.

The firſt Outrages were committed againſt the King's Subjects ſettled along the North Side of the Peninſula. The Deſign of the *Engliſh* Governor was to force them to withdraw, in order to make room for his new Coloniſts. The moſt of the *French* Families accordingly were obliged to abandon their Poſſeſſions in the Peninſula, and flee to ſeek refuge in other Parts of *New-France*.

Encouraged by this Succeſs, Mr. *Cornwallis* had a Mind to treat in the ſame Manner the *French* that were ſettled without the Peninſula, on the rivers that empty themſelves either into the ‡ *French-Bay*, or into the Gulf of St. *Lawrence*. Thoſe being continually expoſed to the moſt cruel Treatment, having already ſuffered Wrongs and Outrages innumerable, thought they had a right to demand of the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* that Protection which his Majeſty owes

‡ *The Bay of Fundy.*

to all his Subjects. The *Marquis de la Jonquiere* ſent them a ſmall Detachment of Soldiers and Militia, under the Command of an Officer, to whom he gave particular Orders, not to attempt any Thing againſt the *Engliſh*; but only to prevent their making any Settlement on the Lands in the Poſſeſſion of *France*; and, above all, not to erect any Sort of Fortification himſelf. Nay further, the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* took care to acquaint Mr. *Cornwallis* of the Step he had taken, his reaſons for ſo doing, and the Orders he had given to that Detachment.

Mr. *Cornwallis* complained of that as an Encroachment; but as the Orders of the Governors of *New-France* were ſtrictly obſerved, the Diſpute went no further.*

A little after this, two Things happened which occaſioned mutual Complaints, and in which the two Courts warmly intereſted themſelves.

Mr. *Cornwallis* complained of the Cruelty with which the *Abenaquis* Savages treated the *Engliſh* that fell into their Hands. Theſe Outrages he imputed to the Suggeſtions of the *French*, and the Orders of the *Marquis de la Jonquiere*. The *Marquis* fully juſtified himſelf from that reproach; and

* *See No.* 2.

and indeed the *Abenaquis* had only gratified their private reſentment. After the Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle* the *Indians* at the requeſt of the *French* Governor had ceaſed all Hoſtilities, but the *Engliſh* would never look on them as comprehended in the general Peace, but ſtill continued to purſue them. Provoked at this, the *Indians* revenged their private Injuries ; and ſo far was the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* from encouraging them, that he only ſought how to calm their Fury. The Court of *London* ſeemed ſatisfied with the Explications of the Matter that were ſent to it, and nothing farther was moved in that Affair.

The other Affair was more important in itſelf, and more dangerous in its Conſequences. Some Months ago the *Engliſh* intercepted all the *French* Veſſels which were carrying Proviſions from *Quebec*, either for the Support of the Troops poſted on the Frontiers of *Canada*, or for cuſtomary Preſents, which the *French* every Year make the *Indians* in their Alliance. They ſeized oppoſite to the Iſland St. *John*, a Veſſel from *Quebec*, called the *London*, which, having carried Ammunition to *Chedaic* *, was returning empty. Some Time after they attacked,

* *See No.* 3.

and took in the Mouth of the *French* Bay, a Sloop of War, called the *Saint François*, commanded by a King's Officer, and having under its Convoy a Schooner laden with Provisions and Ammunition for the Detachments on the river St. *John*. These Captures, and the Plundering of some other Vessels, were the Subject of Complaints addressed to the Court of *London*. And as no Satisfaction was made to *France*, the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* thought he had a right to make reprisals, and accordingly ordered three or four *English* Vessels to be seized and confiscated.

These Hostilities on the Sea, in which you will please to observe, the *English* were always the Aggressors, were accompanied with several Enterprises against those Countries, in which according to Agreement, no Innovations were to have been made. In the Month of *April*, 1750, General *Cornwallis* sent Major *Lawrence* on an Expedition against the *French* Forts on the Continent, which were commanded by the Chevalier de *Lacorne*. The Design of that Armament was inserted in the *Boston* Gazette in *New-England*, and was looked on as an Hostility on the Part of the Governor. The same Year, in the Month

of

of *Auguſt*, there were Letters printed in *London* to this Effect: General *Cornwallis* hath not confined himſelf to his Orders; but having built a Fort at *Minas*, hath endeavoured to penetrate into the Continent, and to ſecure Succeſs to his Deſigns, hath ordered a conſiderable Fortification to be raiſed at a Place called *Chignitou*, or *Beau-baſſin*, ſituated on the Iſthmus, and at the Head of the *French* Bay. Theſe Places were certainly in the Number of thoſe the Property of which was the Subject of Arbitration.

The *French* Officers, in order to protect the Countries they were in Poſſeſſion of, againſt an Invaſion ſo openly avowed, were obliged to erect in their Turn two little Forts, one oppoſite to *Beau-baſſin*, at a Place called *Beau-ſejour*; the other at *Gaſpareaux*, on the Bay of *Verte*, to ſerve as a Magazine for the firſt, and to ſecure Proviſions for it by the Gulf of St. *Lawrence*.

What paſſed at the building of *Beau-baſſin*, ſhewed the Neceſſity of theſe two Forts, which were deſigned for a Security to the Continent. ForGeneral *Cornwallis* had marched ſome Troops with ſome Pieces of Cannon againſt the Inhabitants of the Iſthmus, who being terriſied, ſet Fire to their Habitations, and

and betook themſelves to Flight. What is very ſingular; the *Engliſh* General, who had reduced the *French* and their *Indian* Allies to that cruel Extremity, had the Aſſurance to complain of an Hoſtility on their Part, an Hoſtility indeed of a new Kind, and which, as it appears, conſiſted only in abandoning their own Country upon being invaded * by powerful Strangers. Theſe Complaints therefore of Mr. *Cornwallis* only produced a clearing up of the Matter, which ought to convince the King of *England* of the regular Procedings of the Court of *France*, and the earneſt Deſire it had to preſerve Peace.

The Conſequence of that Explication was a formal Declaration in which his *Britannic* Majeſty aſſures the King, that he had ſent new Orders to attempt nothing. The King, on his Part, repeated the Orders he had already ſent to the *Marquis de la Jonquiere*.

Whether the Court of *London* actually took any Meaſures to prevent General *Cornwallis* from going any farther, or whether the Vigilance with which the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* provided againſt a Surprize, put a Stop to the Proceedings of the *Engliſh*, they made no more Attempts on that Side, but kept

* *See No. 4.*

kept themſelves within their Forts at *Minas* and *Beau-baſſin*: And the *French* remained quiet in thoſe of *Beau-ſejour* and *Gaſpareaux*. From the Year 1751, to the Expedition in 1755, of which we ſhall give an Account in the Sequel, that Part of *New-France* ſuffered nothing from the Neighbourhood of the *Engliſh* Colonies. A good Underſtanding ſeemed again to be re-eſtabliſhed, ſo that to put an End to the frequent Deſertions on that Frontier, the *Marquis du Queſne*, the Succeſſor of the *Marquis de la Jonquiere*, and Mr. *Hobſon*, who ſucceeded General *Cornwallis*, agreed to a Cartel, which was ſtrictly obſerved from 1752 till laſt Year.

But if Tranquility ſeemed to be re-eſtabliſhed on the Side of *Acadia*, Enterprizes and Hoſtilities were multiplied on another Side, in which the Preſervation of *Canada* was not leſs concerned. To fix the Origin and Date of theſe Troubles, it is neceſſary to go back a little farther than the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

The *Ohio*, or *La belle Riviere*, as it is ſometimes called, forms a natural Communication between *Canada* and *Louiſiana*, by the Lake *Erie*, the *French* being concerned both to diſcover

discover and preserve that Communication, were the First that traced out the whole Course of that river, part of which was visited by *M. de la Salle* a Gentleman of *Normandy*, in the Year 1679. In 1712, the King in his Letters Patent for the Settling of *Louisiana*, comprehended the river *Wabash*, which empties itself into the *Ohio*, and in general all the rivers that fall into the *Mississipi*. Since that Time, the *Ohio* has never been frequented by any but the *French*; nor did the *English* ever make any Pretentions to the Lands watered by it. The *Apalachian* Mountains have always been looked on as the Bounds of their Colonies.

The *English* Ministry, who neglected no Means of lessening the Trade of *France*, had for some Time past envied it that advantageous Communication. In 1749 some *English* Traders began a contraband Trade on that river; and it was discovered that they privately stirred up the *Indians* to a War with the *French*. Whereupon the Count *de la Galissoniere* sent thither *M. Celoron*, an Officer from *Canada*, with Orders, not to use any Violence against those strange Traders, but only to enjoin them to withdraw, and, in Case of their obstinate Continuance, to

seize

ſeize their Goods. That Enjoinment had all the Effects that could be deſired: The *Engliſh* Traders were obliged to remove, and were ſtrictly charged never to return thither. M. *Celeron* alſo, upon ſome of the Traders producing their Commiſſions from the Governor of *Pennſylvania*, gave them a Letter for him; and in it he acquainted the Governor of what had paſſed, and prayed him not only not to grant any ſuch Commiſſions for the Future, but alſo to put a Stop to that contraband Trade which was carried on by the *Engliſh* of his Government, on the Lands of the King.

M. *Celeron* was no ſooner gone from *la Belle Riviere*, than the *Engliſh* Traders returned in Crouds. They had Orders from the Government to excite the *Indians* to take up Arms againſt *France*, nay, they even brought them Arms and Ammunition. In 1750 the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* was obliged again to ſend different Detachments, always with the ſame Orders, not to uſe any Violence againſt the *Engliſh*, and to keep in Awe the *Indians* that had revolted. Accordingly they were uſed with all Gentleneſs: However to prevent the Progreſs of that contraband Trade, it was thought

neceſſary to ſeize four *Engliſh* Traders, who in Spite of the Prohibition continued the Trade, and who heretofore had been very much ſuſpected of having endeavoured to make the *Indians* revolt. They were conducted to *Canada*: The *Marquis de la Jonquiere* himſelf queſtioned them, and their Anſwers * convinced him of the Certainty of the Advice he had received. It was proved that the Governor of *Pennſylvania* had actually ſent Arms and Ammunition and other Preſents to the *Indians* to excite them to a War. Hereupon the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* without Heſitation ſent theſe four *Engliſh* Men to *France*, and they were kept ſome time Priſoners at *Rochelle*. My Lord *Albemarle*, who was then *Engliſh* Embaſſador, and to whom they applied for Protection, ſolicited their Liberty, without complaining of the reaſon for which they were deprived of it. The King ordered them to be diſcharged, and ſome Money alſo to be given them: For which my Lord *Albemarle* thanked the Superintendent of the Marine, as for a perſonal Favour.

The Moderation with which the *French* had conducted themſelves, ſerved to embolden the *Indians* on *Ohio*, inſomnch that there

* *See No.* 5.

there was room to fear a general Conſpiracy of thoſe People, to whom the *Engliſh* had promiſed all kinds of Succour. Nevertheleſs the *Marquis de la Jonquiere* did no more in 1751 than he had done in 1750, but the Detachments that were ſent diſcovered that Things were in a very great Ferment, the ill Effects of which it was abſolutely neceſſary to prevent with all Expedition. The Governor of *Canada* convinced that the Colony was threatned with an Invaſion of *Indians*, was preparing to march a more conſiderable Body of Troops in order to keep them in Awe, when he died in the Month of *March* 1752.

The *Marquis du Queſne* his Succeſſor arrived at *Quebec* ſome Months after. Finding the Colony in the greateſt Alarm, he made all haſt to carry into Execution the Deſigns of the *Marquis de la Jonquiere*; but ſeveral Things having retarded the March of the Detachments, all that M. *de Saint Pierre*, who had the Command of it, could do, was to erect at a ſmall Diſtance from Lake *Erie*, a Blockhouſe, in which he paſſed the Winter, from 1753 to 1754.

There he remained quiet till the Month of *October* 1753, when he received a Letter

 from

from the Governor of *Virginia*, ſummoning him to withdraw. To this he only anſwer'd, that he was on *French* Ground, and by the Order of his General, to whom he was going to diſpatch that Summons †. As to the reſt of his Conduct, he treated with all Politeneſs the *Engliſh* Officer who brought him the Letter.

The *Marquis du Queſne* at the ſame Time that he was informed of this Step of the Governor of *Virginia*, received Advice from all Parts of the Preparations the *Engliſh* Colonies were making to attack the *French*, under Pretence of ſuccouring the *Indians*. Theſe Preparations were approved of by the Court of *London*, in as much as they were publiſhed in all the *Engliſh* Gazettes ſince that Time, even to the Harangues by which the Governors of *New-England* and *Virginia* laboured to engage the *Indians* to a War with the *French*.

The *Engliſh* had already paſſed the *Apalachian Mountains* with an Army and ſome Pieces of Cannon, when M. *de Contiecœur*, who had taken the Command of that Detachment, which formerly

† *The Governor's Letter, and* M. de Saint Pierre's *Anſwer, were ſometime ago inſerted in the public News Papers in* London.

formerly bolonged to M. *de Saint Pierre*, advanced in the Spring of the Year 1754, with five or ſix Hundred Men towards the *Ohio*. He found the *Engliſh* actually entrenched in a little Fort which they had built between the *Ohio* and *Riviere le Beuf* [French Creek]. They did not exceed fifty in Number, and were commanded by Capt. *Trent*. They were ‖ ſummoned to depart immediately out of the Lands belonging to *France*. They, obeyed and quietly evacuated their Fort; they alſo prayed M. *de Contiecœur* to give them ſome Proviſions, which they were in want of: He ordered them a plentiful Supply, and deſtroyed their Fort.

Having continued his March to the *Ohio*, he found on its Banks the Traces of a Fort which the *Engliſh* intended to build, but which they had no doubt abandoned at the News of his Approach; there he ſettled and fortified himſelf. As they were working at the Entrenchments of that Fortification, which they called Fort *du Queſne*, M. *de Contiecœur* was informed that a conſiderable Body of Forces was marching towards him. Hereupon he charged M. *de Jumonville* with a written Summons, in form of a Letter, directed to the firſt *Engliſh* Officer he

‖ *See No.* 6.

he ſhould meet ||. It was dated the 23d of *May*, 1754, and was almoſt of the ſame Tenor with the Summons before ſent to Captain *Trent*. He aſſured the *Engliſh* that no Violence would be offered them, and furthermore deſired the *Engliſh* Commander to return his Anſwer by M. *de Jumonville*, and to treat that Officer with that Diſtinction and reſpect which he deſerved.

That Deputy ſet out with an Eſcort of thirty Men, and the next Morning found himſelf ſurrounded by a Number of *Engliſh* and *Indians*: The *Engliſh* quickly fired two Vollies, which killed ſome Soldiers. M. *Jumonville* made a Sign that he had a Letter from his Commander, hereupon the Fire ceaſed, and they ſurrounded the *French* Officer, in order to hear it. He immediately ordered the Summons to be read, and, as it was reading the ſecond Time, the *Engliſh* aſſaſſinated him. The reſt of the *French* that eſcorted him were upon the Spot made Priſoners of War. The only one who eſcaped, and who gave M. *de Contiecœur* a circumſtantial Account of that Affair, aſſured him, that the *Indians* who were with the *Engliſh* had not fired a Gun, and that at the Inſtant M. *de Jumonville* was aſſaſſinated, they threw themſelves

See No. 7.

themſelves in between the *French* and their Enemies.

That Murder produced an Effect in the Minds of the *Indians*, which Major *Waſhington*, who was at the Head of that *Engliſh* Detachment, did not in the leaſt expect. Even thoſe, who by the Suggeſtions of the *Engliſh* had been moſt animated againſt the *French*, came and offer'd to go themſelves and revenge that Crime.

The Marquis *du Quesne* would not accept the Offer of a Nation always cruel in their Vengeance. He imagined at firſt that the *Engliſh* would diſavow the Fact, and throw it upon the Fierceneſs of ſome Traders; but it has been ſince proved that nothing was done but by the Orders of the Governors of the *Engliſh* Colonies. We have the original Journal || of Major *Waſhington*, from which it is apparent that what he did was by Virtue of expreſs Orders which he had received. It was a Thing before agreed upon to attack the *French* wherever they could be met with.

As the *Engliſh* made no Satisfaction to M. *Contiecœur*, he, upon receiving Inſtructions from the *Marquis du Queſne*, endeavoured to diſcover the Place where the Murderers had retired

|| *See No.* 8.

retired to. He was informed that Major *Waſhington*, with his Detachment, was in a little Fort which the *Engliſh* had built, and called, Fort *Neceſſity*, where he waited the Arrival of ſome new Troops that were deſtined to come and attack Fort *du Queſne*. He thereupon ſent out a Detachment to recover, if poſſible the *French* Priſoners, or at leaſt to oblige the *Engliſh* to withdraw from the Lands belonging to the *French*. M. *de Villiers* the Brother of M. *de Jumonville* was charged with that Commiſſion, and the Inſtructions given him were entirely confined to that. He was alſo expreſly commanded, not to uſe any Violence, if the *Engliſh* would withdraw.

He left Fort *du Queſne* the 28th of *June*, and having paſſed the Place where the Murder was committed, and where the Bodies of the *French* ſtill lay, he arrived the third of *July* in ſight of Fort *Neceſſity*. The *Engliſh* who were without the Fort, fired a Volley, and retired into it. The Fort was immediately inveſted, and attacked: The Fire was very hot, but M. *Villiers* put a Stop to it about eight o' Clock at Night, in order to propoſe to the *Engliſh* a Surrender, to avoid an Aſſault, which would have expoſed

poſed them to all the Cruelties of the *Indians*, even in ſpight of the *French*. The Propoſal was accepted, and the Capitulation drawn up. The *French* would not make them Priſoners, becauſe they did not look on themſelves as at War. They only demanded that thoſe who eſcorted M. *Jumonville* ſhould be returned. Major *Waſhington* engaged to ſend them to Fort *du Queſne*, and gave Hoſtages for the Performance of his Promiſe. In fine the *Engliſh* were ſuffered to depart with one Piece of Cannon, and all their Effects *. They themſelves acknowledged in the firſt Article of that Capitulation, that the Deſign of the *French* was only to revenge *the Aſſaſſination of a* French *Officer the Carrier of a Summons*. The Capitulation being ſigned, and the Fort evacuated, the *French* deſtroyed it, and returned to Fort *du Queſne* with the two Hoſtages.

But that Agreement, to which ſeven or eight hundred *Engliſh* Men owed their Lives, was by no Means executed on their Part. The Priſoners were never ſent back to Fort *du Queſne*. Out of twenty that were taken, ſeven have been ſent to *England*, where they arrived ſeparately, after having ſuffer'd the moſt unworthy Treatment. Up-

* *See No.* 9.

on their Arrival, they implored the Aſſiſtance of the Duke *de Mirepoix*, who ſent them over to *France* at the Expence of the King. What is become of the reſt we are altogether ignorant?

Perhaps the Motive which induced the *Engliſh* to detain the Priſoners was a Piece of Cunning on their Part. The *French* would have made no Heſitation in ſending back the Hoſtages immediately; but theſe had their Orders, and their Stay at Fort *du Queſne* was too advantageous for the *Engliſh* to think of having them removed.

Theſe Hoſtages named, the one *Jacob Ambrane*, and the other *Robert Stobo*, were two very crafty Spies, and found Means to carry on a Correſpondence with the *Engliſh* Generals. There were found among the Papers which fell into the Hands of the *French* after the Battle of the 9th of *July*, 1755, the Letters which *Robert Stobo*, one of the Hoſtages had written to Major *Waſhin gton*. ‡ That of the 28th of *July*, to which is annexed an exact Plan of Fort *du Queſne*, which he had himſelf drawn, deſerves above all a careful Peruſal. In it that Spy gives a very juſt Account of the Situation the *French* were then in, their Number, and their Forces: He ſhews

‡ *See No.* 10.

ſhews both the Time when the *Engliſh* might attack the Fort, and the ſureſt Way to make themſelves Maſters of it. But what is particularly to be remarked in that Letter, is, that notwithſtanding that *Engliſhman* ſeemed to be animated with Fury againſt the *French*, yet he is obliged to do Juſtice to their peaceable Diſpoſitions.

The *Engliſh* were quite of a different Temper. Major *Waſhington* did not dare to attempt any Thing, becauſe he had not Forces enough; but from that Time all the *Engliſh* Colonies were in Motion to execute the Plan of a general Invaſion, formed and ſent from *London*, at a Time when the Commiſſaries of the *Engliſh* Nation at *Paris* ſeemed to have nothing more at Heart than to concur with thoſe of the King in ſettling a Plan of Agreement.

The Facts which I am now going to relate, deſerve a very ſerious Attention. It is with regret they are publiſhed; but the Intereſt of Truth requires it; beſides, it is neceſſary that *Europe*, which is threatned with a bloody War, ſhould at length know the true Authors of a rupture, the Conſequences of which cannot but be fatal.

On the 28th of *Auguſt*, 1753, the King of

Great-Britain ſent the ſeveral Governors of the *Engliſh* Colonies Orders reſpecting the Manner in which they ought to conduct themſelves with regard to the *French*. As we have not the Orders, we can only judge of their Contents, by the Behaviour of the *Engliſh*. From the Inſtructions of his *Britannic* Majeſty, found among the Papers of General *Braddock*, we learn, that he exhorted the Governors to unite their Endeavours for carrying into Execution a ſtudied and preconcerted Plan.

On the 3d of *July*, 1754, his *Britannic* Majeſty gave new Orders, for the Execution of which, he ſent the Governor of *Virginia* ten thouſand Pounds ſterling, with Liberty to draw on *England* for ten thouſand Pounds more.

On the 25th and 26th of *October*, 1754, and on the 4th of *November* of the ſame Year, the King of *England* wrote to the Governors of the *Engliſh* Colonies other Letters, which contained Schemes of military Operations, ſince one of the Inſtructions given the 25th of *November* 1754 to General *Braddock* is, to conſult thoſe Letters and to act agreeable thereto.

All this could not be the Effect or Conſequence

ſequence of the Quarrels that happened at the *Ohio:* For it was impoſſible that the News of them could have yet reached *London.*

Here then is a Plan formed, and Operations commanded. But what thoſe Operations were, it is of Importance to examine.

In the Month of *September*, 1754, Colonel *Braddock* was nominated by his *Britannic* Majeſty, General of all the Forces that were or that ſhould be ſent to *North-America.* Immediately the Troops prepared to embark in *Ireland*, which alarmed *France.* We ſhall ſee preſently whether there was any Foundation for Miſtruſt.

Commodore *Keppel* was appointed to command the Fleet, which was to favour the Attempts they had determined to make by Land; and when the Veſſels were juſt ready to ſet ſail, the King cauſed to be drawn up and ſigned at St. *James*'s, on the 25th of *November*, an Inſtruction, containing thirty Articles.

As it referred to the Orders which had been before given to the Governors of the Colonies, it does not contain a circumſtantial Account of the Operations intruſted to the General. There we ſee that he was commanded

commanded to execute a Plan, for doing which, he was to act in Concert both with Mr. *Keppel*, and the Governors of the Colonies; that, that Plan contained a Train of military Expeditions, of which he was to render an Account to the Miniſter who was charged with ſending him fuller Orders from Time to Time.

The Duke of *Cumberland*, to whom, as it appears, his *Britannic* Majeſty committed the Arrangement of the general Plan, cauſed to be drawn up more particular Inſtructions for General *Braddock*. They were contained in a long Letter which was written to him by Colonel *Napier*, in the Name of his Royal Highneſs, and which was dated the ſame 25th Day of *November*, 1754. That Letter ||, which deſerves a particular Attention, contains the Order and Succeſſion of thoſe Operations, which had been concerted long before at the Court of *London*. I ſay long before: For indeed Colonel *Napier* begins with informing General *Braddock*, who was then in *Ireland*, that the Inſtructions he was going to give him in writing, were only the reſult of thoſe which his Royal Highneſs had himſelf given the General in the ſeveral Converſations he had with him.

I

|| *See No.* 12.

I ſhall not here enter upon a Detail of all that is contain'd in that Letter of Inſtructions. It does more Honour to the Abilities of the General of an Army, than to the Intentions of the Prince in whoſe Name it was written. From that authentic Piece, it is apparent, that for certain in the Month of *November*, 1754, and very likely many Months before, it was reſolved on in *England* to attack *Canada* on all Sides, and that the Method of doing it, was ſettled and made known to the ſeveral Commanders whoſe united Endeavours were all to be directed to the ſame Object. We ſee that General *Braddock* was to make himſelf Maſter of Fort *du Queſne*, thence proceed to *Niagara*, and to reduce that Place; that Fort *Frederic* was to be attacked, and carried by the Provincial Troops; and, finally, that Colonel *Lawrence* was charged with reducing Fort *Beau-ſejour* in the Iſthmus, and that all theſe Expeditions were to be ſeconded by the Motion of the Fleet. The conquered Countries were afterwards to be protected by ſome Forts which they intended to build, and the Troops after a Campaign, the Operations of which were ſo well ſettled, were to be quartered in Places where they could

aſſiſt

assist each other to execute, no Doubt, the Sequel of the general Plan, and *those fuller Orders* which were promised the General.

While the Ministers of *Great-Britain* endeavoured to amuse the Court of *France*, and in the Negociation that was then carrying on, seemed to shew the most earnest Desire to preserve Peace, General *Braddock*, in Concert with Commodore *Keppel*, Colonel *Shirley*, and the Governors of the *English* Colonies, laboured vigorously in *America* to hasten the Preparations for War. What I am going to mention of these Preparations, is taken from the General's own Letters. They form a very singular Contrast with the Memorials which were some Time ago delivered to the *French* Ambassador at *London*, and which I shall not take Notice of, till I have first given a full Account of what passed in *America*, after the Arrival of General *Braddock*.

He landed at *Williamsburg*, the Capital of *Virginia*, in the Month of *February*, 1755 *. All the Governors of the several *English* Provinces had already received their Orders which principally concerned the raising of Troops and Money. A common Fund was to be established, for defraying the Expence of

* *See No.* 13.

of ſo important a Campaign. As to the reſt, they were ordered to execute whatever was preſcribed to them by the General, whoſe Abilities for War, deſerved to have been employed in a better Cauſe.

He found at *Williamſburg* Sir *John St Clair*, who gave him an Account of the Diſpoſition of the Colonies, and Situation of the Troops. The Independant Companies of *New-York*, were in a very bad Condition; and among the Provinces, *Pennſylvania* and *Maryland* were far from furniſhing their Quota. They had no Occaſion to complain of their Neighbours the *French*, and they were not willing to interrupt an Harmony that was advantageous to their Trade and Commerce. The Orders of the Court of *London*, and the Letters which the General wrote upon his Arrival, had a greater Effect upon the other Colonies. In order to haſten the raiſing of Money, the General engaged to make himſelf accountable for the Manner in which it ſhould he expended. M. *Dinwiddie*, Governor of *Virginia*, had found Means to raiſe 20,000 Pounds ſterling. His Example kindled an Emulation in the other Governors; accordingly the Aſſemblies of the

Colonies were called to meet the Month of *May* next enſuing.

General *Braddock* appointed *Alexandria* for the rendezvous of the *Virginia* and *Maryland* Troops; and, inſtead of quartering thoſe he had brought from *Europe*, as he at firſt intended, he ordered the Tranſport Veſſels to ſail up the river *Potomack*, and to land them at *Alexandria*, in order to form a Camp there ‖. In the mean Time he took Care to eſtabliſh Poſts, that he might maintain a ſure Correſpondence between the Army and the Cities of *Philadelphia*, *Annapolis*, and *Williamſburg*. But as it was impoſſible to find Forage beyond the Mountains, before the latter End of *April*, he reſolved not to begin his Expedition till that Time.

In the Interim, no Time was loſt. The General had begun with ſhutting up the Ports, *in order*, ſays he, *that no Proviſions may be carried to the Enemy*. To this was added another Advantage, of keeping all Things Secret, while they raiſed recruits, tranſported the Artillery, and formed Magazines of all neceſſary Proviſions and Munitions. General *Braddock* and Commodore *Keppel* continually communicated to each other their Views and Projects: The Latter furniſhed

‖ *See No.* 13.

niſhed ſome Cannon, of which the Land Army had not a ſufficient Number. Theſe two principal Men, were divided in one ſingle Point, which was, how they ſhould treat the *French*, whom they were quite ſure of taking. The King of *England* had ordered them to be put on board the Fleet and ſent to *France*. M. *Keppel*, who had not been apprized, but by General *Braddock*, of that reſolution, found it a very nice Affair for him. Hitherto he had followed ſimply the Directions of the Court, yet he was well aſſured of the Deſire of the Nation. He wanted however, to have it in his Power to juſtify himſelf, in caſe the Nation ſhould one Day diſapprove of theſe Violences, ſo contrary to the Law of Nations, and, therefore, he demanded of the General to ſend him poſitive Orders.

As the Number of the Forces could not be too great with which they intended to fall upon *Canada*, on the one Hand the Governors had Orders to receive all *French* Deſerters, to treat them well, and to furniſh them with every Thing that they wanted: On the the other Hand, Pains were taken to acquaint the *Indians* on *Ohio*, that the *Engliſh* had no other Deſign, but to defend

them againſt the Encroachments of the *French*. And the Governors of the Provinces did not fail to preſs them to repair to *Wills-Creek*, on the Frontiers of *Virginia*. However, we can ſay, in general, the *Engliſh* had very little Aſſiſtance from thoſe People. The *Iroquois* [the five Nations] did not in the leaſt aſſiſt them. By M. *Braddock*'s Letters we ſee, that, of the five Nations, none but the *Aniez* [Mohawks] ſeemed to ſhew any Attachment to them.

What Means ſhould be uſed in order to engage the *Indians* to take up Arms againſt the *French*, and to ravage their Colonies, was one of thoſe Things which were debated in a grand Council held at *Alexandria*, about the Middle of *April*. On the 13th, Colonel *Shirley*, Governor of *New-England*, arrived in that Town. He was accompanied with all the other Governors, and with Colonel *Johnſon*, who, of all the *Engliſh* Officers, was the beſt acquainted with the Genius of the *Indians*, and the Manner of treating with them. Mr. *Shirley*, if we believe Colonel *Napier*'s Inſtructions, was fitter for Council, than for Command. However, he had with an armed Force built a Fort in the *French* Country, up the river

Nourentſouac

Nourentſouac [Kennebec] about 30 Leagues from *Quebec*; that Expedition, no Doubt, gained him the Friendſhip of the General, who had always a particular regard for him, and who, as we ſhall ſee, truſted him with one of the moſt important Commands. He had already had an Interview with him at *Annapolis*, in *Maryland*, and very likely they had ſettled between themſelves Part of thoſe Things which were the Subject of Deliberation in the general Council at *Alexandria*. A Copy of the reſolutions there taken, was ſent to M. *Robinſon*, Secretary of State, in a Letter which the General wrote to him the 19th of *April*. That Letter informs us, that the Plan of Operations for the Campaign was there finiſhed. They ſeemed ſo well connected together; that M. *Braddock* is not afraid to ſay, that *the Succeſs of one, aſſured him of the happy Iſſue of all the reſt* ‖.---- And there might be reaſon for his writing ſo; for the ill Succeſs of one, has made all the reſt to miſcarry. Here then are the different Parts of the Plan, as they were ſettled at that Congreſs.

1*ſt*, It was agreed, that in Purſuance of the Plan concerted between M. *Shirley* and Mr.

‖ *See his Letter of the* 19*th of* April *in No.* 13.

Mr. *Lawrence*, Governor of *Acadia*, and formerly ſent to the Court of *London*, Colonel *Monckton* ſhould, without Delay, attack the *French* Forts on the Side of *Acadia*. His Orders for that Expedition were immediately diſpatched to him.

2*d*, It was agreed that Mr. *Johnſon*, with a Body of about four Thouſand four Hundred Men, raiſed in the Northern Provinces, ſhould attack Fort *Frederic* [Crown Point] and make himſelf Maſter of it.

3*d*, That M. *Shirley*, with his own and *Pepperell*'s regiments, ſhould attack Fort *Niagara*, that he ſhould be ſupplied with a ſufficient number of Battoes to tranſport his Troops and Artillery thither by Lake *Ontario*, and that the Garriſon of *Oſwego* ſhould be reinforced, which was to aſſiſt him in Caſe of Need, and to favour his retreat, if he ſhould be purſued.

4*thly*, Beſides the Attack of Fort *Frederic*, Colonel *Johnſon* was charged with an important Treaty with the *Iroquois* [Indians of the Six Nations] whom they wanted by all Means to engage in the War. General *Braddock* was not ignorant what formidable Enemies theſe *Indians* are. He gave Mr. *Johnſon* Harangues ready made ‡, and two

‡ *See No.* 13, & 14.

two thouſand Pounds, to be laid out in Preſents for them.

5thly, The remaining Expedition, which the General reſerved for himſelf, is but too well known by its ill Succeſs. It was reſolved, that he ſhould ſet out for *Frederic-Town* the 20th of *April*, and to reach the Mountains by the firſt of *May*, that he might be in a Capacity to finiſh in the Month of *June*, all that he propoſed to execute on the *Ohio*.

Such exactly was the Plan, which tended to open all the Gates of *Canada* to the *Engliſh*, and to make them Maſters of the river St. *Lawrence*. Every Commander knew his particular Deſtination, and the Connection his Commiſſion had with all thoſe that ought to be executed at the ſame Time. They thought, by haſtening the Invaſion, to ſurpriſe the *French*. General *Braddock* having ſpent at *Frederic-Town* the Laſt of *April* and Beginning of *May*, arrived the 10th of *May* at Fort *Cumberland*, which Place the Army reached on the 17th, after a very painful March of twenty-ſeven Days. This Army conſiſted only of two Thouſand effective Men, and ſo was only deſigned to reduce Fort *du Queſne*, and then to join at *Niagara* that Body of Troops commanded by Mr. *Shirley*.

It

It appears that Mr. *Braddock* had not given himſelf Time to reflect ſeriouſly on the Difficulties attending his Enterprize. You ſee his Diſquietudes and Uneaſineſs painted in the Letter he wrote the 5th of *June* to Mr. *Robinſon*. He there complains of the little Zeal with which the Colonies had ſeconded him, of the Dangers he had under-gone, and the Charges he had been at, in order to tranſport the Artillery and Munitions in *a Country as yet uninhabited, unknown, and unpaſſable, even for the Inhabitants themſelves**. He was yet at *Fort Cumberland* when he wrote that Letter. He left that about the latter End of *June*, and all know what was the Iſſue of the Engagement on the 9th of *July*, which was unhappy for him, and which put an End to his Life and Projects.

Colonel *Johnſon* had ſet out immediately after the Congreſs at *Alexandria*, in order to execute on his Part, the Commiſſion which was intruſted to him. He ſpent Part of the Month of *May* among the *Five Nations*, in order to animate them to the War. Nothing was

* *How do theſe Terms agree with that Poſſeſſion, which according to the* Engliſh, *ſecures to them the Property of the Countries Weſt of the* Apalachian *Mountains.*

was ſpared to render the *French* odious. But neither Calumnies nor Preſents had the deſired Effect. In vain did he endeavour to perſuade the *Mohawks*, that the *French* had taken Poſſeſſion of different Countries which belonged, not to the *Engliſh* (for he durſt not go ſo far) but to the *Indians*, their Allies. Thoſe People, who have more Senſe than is commonly imagined, were not to be taken in that Snare. They returned an Anſwer full of Compliments; but they refuſed coming to any Concluſion, under Pretence that it could not be done, but in a general Council of all the Nations. In fine, the Speeches both of Colonel *Johnſon*, and of the *Indian* Sachems, prove, that the Latter did not think the *Engliſh* had any right to preſcribe Laws to them. Both Nations treat with each other on a Foot of Equality. The *Iroquois*, who were then ſomething inclined to make a Treaty of Alliance with the *Engliſh*, are become their mortal Enemies, ſince the Proclamations, by which the *Engliſh* Commanders were ſo imprudent as to offer a reward for their Scalps.

While that important Treaty was carrying on, Colonel *Johnſon* did not loſe Sight of the Attack of *Fort Frederic*. On the 5th of *May* he wrote to the Governors, who were to furniſh

niſh him with Men and Artillery‡. On the one Hand, that Letter proves that he had reſolved to bombard the Fort; and, on the other, that he flattered himſelf, he ſhould be able to appear before the Place, before the *French* had any Intimation of his Deſign.—*All Things*, ſays he, *muſt be haſtened, that Nothing may retard our March, which might confirm the Enemy in their Suſpicion of an Attack, if unhappily they have any Intelligence of it.*

On the Side of *Acadia*, Colonel *Monckton*, ready to execute the Attack of the Forts on the *Iſthmus*, began with publiſhing a Proclamation on the third of *May*, in the Name of Governor *Lawrence*, by which all the Inhabitants of the *Freneh* Lands beyond the *Iſthmus*, are commanded to ſurrender themſelves immediately to the *Engliſh*, and to deliver up all their Arms‖. That was certainly the Country, in reſpect to which, his *Britannic* Majeſty had, after the Building of the *Engliſh* and *French* Forts in the *Iſthmus*, formerly promiſed, that no Innovations ſhould be made, till the Commiſſaries had come to a Determination. On the 16th and 17th of *June* following, Colonel *Monckton* bombarded and took the *French* Forts of *Beauſejour* and *Gaſpereaux*.

We

‡ *See Numb.* 15. ‖ *See Numb.* 16.

We are now come to the Time, when the Rupture between the two Courts became notorious; it would have been ſooner, if the Court of *France* could have been ſooner informed of the reſolutions of his *Britannic* Majeſty: But at the very Time that they executed in *America* the Plan of Invaſion, that had been concerted before the Year 1754, the Miniſters of *Great-Britain* ſought to amuſe the Court of *France* with Negociations. They carried on a War beyond Sea, and in *Europe* ſeemed wholly taken up with a Syſtem of Pacification, and the Means to prevent that Rupture which *England* had reſolved on.

That Negociation, which *Europe* ought to be informed of, was only intended, on the Part of *England*, to gain as much Time as would be neceſſary to carry into Execution all the Parts of the Plan. So we ſhall ſee, that the more condeſcending *France* ſhewed itſelf, the more the *Britiſh* Miniſters invented new Difficulties, to prevent the coming to an Agreement, till, at length, General *Braddock*'s Letters having given the Court of *London* full Aſſurance of Succeſs, his *Britannic* Majeſty gave expreſs Orders to make open War by Sea, and to attack, without Diſtinction, all the Veſſels of the King.

The Deſigns of the Court of *London* will be laid open, by a particular Account of the Negociations, which engaged the moſt ſerious Attention of the *French* Miniſter, and which ſeemed to engage the Attention of the Miniſter of *Great-Britain*, for the firſt Six Months of the Year 1755.

In the Month of *January* of that Year, his Majeſty, willing to prevent the ill Effects of the accidental Differences between the *French* and *Engliſh* on the Banks of *Ohio* (the Cauſe of which, as you have ſeen above, cannot be imputed to the *French*) ſent to the Court of *London*, by the Duke *de Mirepoix*, a Memorial, which had a Tendency to prevent the Effect of theſe Troubles†.

In that Memorial, which was dated the 15th of *January*, the King propoſed to his *Britannic* Majeſty, that, *before they examined into the Grounds and Circumſtances of that Quarrel, they ſhould firſt ſend poſitive Orders to the reſpective Governors, to make them ceaſe from all Enterpriſes and Violences*; and command them, *with Reſpect to the Territory on the Side of* OHIO, *or* LA BELLE RIVIERE, *to put all Things without Delay, in the ſame Condition in which they were, or ought to have been, before the laſt War.*

The

† *See Numb.* 1.

The King demanded, at the ſame Time, that *the Claims reſpecting that Country, ſhould be amicably referred to the Commiſſaries*; and, *that to remove all Grounds of Uneaſineſs, his* BRITANNIC *Majeſty, would explain himſelf fully, as to the Deſtination and Motives of that Armament which was made in* Ireland.

Had that Propoſal been accepted, Fort *du Queſne*, which General *Braddock* was commanded to Attack, would have been deſtroyed by the *French* themſelves, and the Commiſſaries of the two Nations, would have examined in an amicable Manner, the Titles and Poſſeſſion of each Crown.

The Anſwer to that Memorial, was ſent to the Duke *de Mirepoix* the 22d of *January*, 1755. That Anſwer* has two Parts; and if the firſt appeared captious, the ſecond, however, contained nothing equivocal, and aught to have been ſufficient to aſſure the *French* of the Deſtination of the Armament in *Ireland*.

1*ſt*, His *Britannic* Majeſty demands, that *the Poſſeſſion of that Territory on the Side of* Ohio, *be put in the ſame Condition, in which it was at the Time of the Concluſion of the Treaty of* Utrecht; *and, agreeable to the Stipulations of that ſame Treaty*, he would have the ſame done in all the other Poſſeſſions of *North-America*; and

* *See No.* 2.

and agrees, when that is done, to treat about *the Inſtructions of the reſpective Governors, and making them ceaſe from all Violences, and to refer the Pretenſions of both to be quickly and finally diſcuſſed and adjuſted, in an amicable Manner, between the two Courts.*

2*d*, He declares, *That the Defence of his Rights and Poſſeſſions, and the Protection of his Subjects, had been the ſole Motives of that Armament which had been ſent to* North-America; WHICH WAS DONE WITHOUT INTENTION TO OFFEND ANY POWER WHATEVER, OR TO DO ANY THING WHICH COULD INFRINGE THE GENERAL PEACE.

It was difficult to conceive, how the Treaty of *Utrecht* could be made Uſe of, to ſettle the rights of each Nation on the *Ohio*; or how it was poſſible to demand, as previous to all Negociation, that the other Lands in diſpute, ſhould be reſtored to the Condition in which they were at the Concluſion of that Treaty, and agreeable to the Stipulations which are therein contained. At the Time of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, the Poſſeſſion was in Favour of *France*, ſince it was *France* that ceded it.--- And the Extent of that Ceſſion, and the Meaning of the Stipulations in that Treaty, were the Things, which it was agreed ſhould be referred to Commiſſaries; and the King of *England*

England had promiſed, that no Innovations ſhould be made, till they had come to a Determination.

The Court of *France*, therefore, urged [and at the ſame Time that it aſſured his *Britannic* Majeſty of the Confidence it had in the Sincerity of his Declaration, it made it appear, in a Reply, which was ſent to the Court of *London*, the 6th of *February*] that the Propoſal made by his Majeſty, was the only one, which could effectually prevent Trouble and Uneaſineſs. It aſſerted, that, that Method was agreeable to the Engagements of the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, to the Meaſures taken ſince that Time, and to the Conditions demanded by *England* itſelf, in 1750, and 1751. And indeed, as the Deſign of that Commiſſion, to which the Court of *London* had agreed to, was to determine the Meaning of the 12th and 13th Articles of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, the Execution of thoſe Articles, could not be looked on as the Baſis of a Negociation. That would have been to give up, as an undoubted Principle and rule of Action, the very Thing that was ſubmitted to the Deciſion of Commiſſaries.

His Majeſty therefore propoſed, *1ſt*, That both Kings ſhould command their reſpective Governors, to abſtain from all Violence, and all Enterpriſes. *2d*,

2*d*, That in all *North-America*, Things ſhould be reſtored to the Condition in which they were, or aught to have been, before the laſt War, agreeable to the 9th Article of the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

3*d*, That agreeable to the 18th Article of the ſame Treaty, his *Britannic* Majeſty inform the Commiſſion eſtabliſhed at *Paris*, of his Pretenſions, and the Foundation on which they were built.

Finally, In Anſwer to the Enquiry of the Court of *London*, in the laſt Memorial, reſpecting the Deſign of thoſe Armaments which his Majeſty had made, it was not diſſembled, that thoſe Armaments, which the Court of *London* had publiſhed to all *Europe*, and which it had, in Part, carried into Execution, had made theſe Precautions neceſſary, on the Side of *France*.

At length, *France* was even willing to the Difficulties raiſed by the Court of *London*. It conſented to take for a proviſional rule, the Condition in which Things were immediately after the Treaty of *Utrecht*; and the Duke *de Mirepoix* ſent the *Engliſh* Miniſters, the Plan of a preliminary Agreement; the Terms of which, it was believed, would be accepted*. The two Sovereigns therein agreed, to ſend Orders

* *See No.* 4.

Orders to put a Stop to all Violences on both Sides: It was moreover ſtipulated, that the *French* and *Engliſh* ſhould by Agreement, evacuate all that Country ſituate between the *Ohio* and the *Apalachian Mountains*; and that the *French* ſhould retire beyond the river, and the *Engliſh* on this Side the Mountains: That all that Country, during the Time agreed on, ſhould be looked on as Neutral; that neither Nation ſhould be at Liberty to frequent it; that all Things ſhould be reſtored to the ſame Condition, in which they were, or aught to have been, after the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and that the Forts, which had been built ſince that Time, on the Lands contended for, ſhould on both Sides be deſtroyed. Furthermore, their Majeſties agreed, that in the Space of two Years, they would cauſe every Matter in Diſpute to be examined and regulated, by Commiſſaries nominated for that Purpoſe.

This, as you ſee, was to concur with the Propoſal, contained in the Memorial of the Court of *London*, dated the 22d of *January*, 1755. The Court of *France* negotiated with much more Sincerity than the Miniſters of his *Britannic* Majeſty acted, when they aſſured the Duke *de Mirepoix*, that the Armaments made in *Ireland*, and the Fleet which had

 failed

ſailed from thence, were principally intended to preſerve a Subordination and good Order in the *Engliſh* Colonies.

Theſe very Miniſters, who || feared nothing ſo much as an Accommodation, and who knew that M. *Braddock*, and all the *Engliſh* Commanders, were then on their March, were extremely ſurprized to ſee *France* comply, in ſome Meaſure, with their firſt Demands. They thereupon immediately changed the Plan, which they themſelves had propoſed; and on the 7th of *March*, ſent to the Duke *de Mirepoix*, another Plan of Agreement, which they would never have deviſed, but becauſe they well knew it could not poſſibly be agreed to*.

The two Kings therein agreed to ſend Orders to put a Stop to all Violences: But theſe were not to take Place, until *France* had ſubmitted to the following Conditions. 1*ſt*, To deſtroy not only the Forts ſituate between the *Apalachian* Mountains and the *Ohio*, but alſo to deſtroy all the Settlements which lie between the *Ohio* and the *Wabaſh*, or the river *St. Jerome*. 2*d*, To demoliſh Fort *Niagara*, and Fort *Frederic*, ſituate on *Lake Champlain*; and, with regard to the Lakes *Ontario*, *Erie*, and *Champlain*, they were to belong neither to

* *See No. 5.*

to one nor the other, but ſhould be equally frequented by the Subjects of both Crowns, who ſhould have an equal right to Trade there. 3*d*, To grant definitively to *England*, not only that Part of the Peninſula to the North of *Acadia*, which was then in Diſpute, but alſo the Space of Twenty Leagues, from South to North, in all that Country which reaches from the *River Pentagoet*, as far as the Gulf of *St. Lawrence*. 4*th*, and laſtly, That all the Southern Bank of the river *St. Lawrence*, ſhould belong to no Body, but ſhould remain uninhabited.

On theſe Conditions his *Britannic* Majeſty was willing to commit the Deciſion of his other Claims to the Commiſſaries of the two Crowns.

By that Means the Court of *London* rendered the Preliminary Negociation as long, and ſubject to as many Difficulties, as the principal One, which was all that it deſired. The Court of *France*, ſenſible that Propoſals ſo different from thoſe firſt made, only tended to prevent the Concluſion of a preliminary Agreement, inſiſted on the Neceſſity of beginning, before all Things, with giving Orders to prevent all Hoſtilities, and to put a Stop to all Violences. It was alſo propoſed, that the two Courts ſhould mutually commu-

nicate to each other the Orders they gave; but with this Propoſal‖, ſo juſt and equitable, the *Britiſh* Miniſters abſolutely refuſed to comply, in the Anſwer‡ they ſent to the Duke *de Mirepoix*, the 5th of *April*, 1755.

There was therefore a Neceſſity to return and combat that Plan of Agreement, on which the *Engliſh* Miniſtry ſo much inſiſted. It was eaſy to prove, that the preliminary Agreement which *England* demanded, began with abſolutely deciding, to the Prejudice of *France*, that Controverſy, which his *Britannic* Majeſty had formerly promiſed to refer to Commiſſaries. By that Plan, the *French* irretrievably loſt all Trade with *Canada* by the *River St. John*, the King was ſtripped of the Property of the three Lakes, which had always been looked on as Part of *New-France*, and the river *St. Lawrence*, which is the Center of *Canada*, became the Boundary of that Colony. All theſe Things were diſcuſſed in a Letter of the 13th of *April*, 1755†, by which the *French* Miniſter informed the Duke *de Mirepoix* of his Majeſty's Intentions, and his Anſwer to the Plan propoſed by *England*, which was an abſolute refuſal to agree thereto.

On

‖ *See No.* 6. ‡ *See No.* 7.
† *See No.* 8.

On the 24th of *April*, 1755, the *Britiſh* Miniſters ſent the Ambaſſador of *France*, a ſort of an Anſwer to that Letter. They had not yet received Advice of the laſt Diſpoſition of Affairs in *America*, nor were they ſure in *England*, that the Operations, which they took ſo much care to conceal, could all be executed at the ſame Time. It was therefore neceſſary ſtill to prolong the Negotiation. So we ſee, that in that Anſwer‡, the Court of *London* complains of the little Attention that the *French* Miniſter had given to their reflections; and, they alſo add, that *they are ready to enter upon an Examination of all the Points in Diſpute, and in the* COURSE OF THAT EXAMINATION, *they will be able to diſcover wherein the principal Differences conſiſt.*

His Majeſty, even then, would have very willingly conſented to enter upon the Examination and Diſcuſſion of thoſe Points, which prevented the Concluſion of a preliminary Treaty. Of this, the Duke *de Mirepoix* aſſured the Miniſters of *Great-Britain*, on the 6th of *May*, 1755†: And in the Memorial which the Court of *London* ordered to be ſent to him, on the 9th of the ſame Month, they affect to teſtify the greateſt Satisfaction on that Account. In theſe Terms they expreſs themſelves‖:

" The

‡ *See No.* 9. † *See No.* 10. ‖ *See No.* 11.

" The Court of *Great-Britain* ſees, with " the greateſt Satisfaction, by the Anſwer " which his Excellency the Duke *de Mirepoix* " has ſent to Mr. *Robinſon*, the 6th of this " Month, not only that the Court of *France* " continues in its reſolution to maintain the " Peace, but that its Diſpoſitions are the ſame " as thoſe of *England* always have been, and " that it is ſtill ready to enter, without *Delay*, " upon the Examination and *amicable* Diſcuſ- " ſion of all the Points in Diſpute. The " Court of *London*, in the whole Courſe of " this Examination, has proceeded with ſo " much *Candour* and *Sincerity*," &c.

It is not neceſſary to remark the Date of that Memorial. Every Body may compare it with thoſe of General *Braddock*'s Letters, which I have ſpoken of above, and may, if they pleaſe, reconcile that *Candour* and *Sincerity* with the Hoſtilities which were then committed in *America*. At the very Time that the Miniſters of *Great-Britain*, were giving ſuch repeated and ſtrong Aſſurances to his Majeſty's Ambaſſador, the People in *London* began to publiſh, that a rupture was reſolved on, and that Admiral *Boſcawen*, who had juſt ſet Sail, had Orders to attack the *French* Veſſels wherever he ſhould find them. No longer did they aſſign the pretended Encroachments

croachments of *France* as Motives of the War; but the Neceſſity there was to embrace this Opportunity to ruin her Commerce, and put it out of her Power to re-eſtabliſh her Marine.

Theſe reports were ſo current and uniform, that the Duke *de Mirepoix*, thought it his Duty to inform his Court thereof. Which he did, notwithſtanding the moſt formal and repeated Aſſurances, which the Miniſters of *Great-Britain* gave him of their pacific Intentions. They told him again and again, that he ought to give no Credit, either to common reports, or to the public News-Papers. Nay, theſe Miniſters went even farther: The Duke *de Mirepoix* having about the latter End of *April* ſhewed ſome Uneaſineſs about the Deſtination of Admiral *Boſcawen*'s Fleet, and the Orders that were given him, they poſitively aſſured him, that the *Engliſh* would certainly not attack firſt.

Conſidering the Confidence due to ſo many Appearances of Sincerity, it is no Wonder that *France* thought the Negotiation ought to be continued. The *Engliſh* Miniſters had never made a Propoſal, but at the ſame Time they gave ſufficient room to believe that it was not their laſt. Therefore on the 12th of *May*, the Duke *de Mirepoix* ſent them a Memorial much

much more regular than the former†, and in which the rights and Intereſts of both Nations were examined, with relation to Articles of a preliminary Agreement, in which they could not yet concur.

The *Engliſh* Miniſtry made him wait an Anſwer, till the End of *May*, and ſome Days in *June*. On the 7th they ſent it. Now if any one will reflect, that on the 8th Admiral *Boſcawen* gave the Signal of an open rupture by Sea, he muſt be convinced that the Delay of that Anſwer, made a Part of that Plan of Action, which the Court of *London* had formed.

In that Anſwer, which was deferred with ſo much Addreſs, the *Britiſh* Miniſtry repeated anew the Grounds of all their Claims in *America*. In it they found the right which *England* has to that Dominion it exerciſes over the *Iroquois*, on a pretended Sale which the *Indians* have made to the *Engliſh*. In fine, they renew all the Diſputes about *Acadia*, the Deciſion of which had been referred to the Commiſſaries of the two Nations. This was no longer to treat about a preliminary Agreement, which might prevent Hoſtilities, and put the two Courts in a Condition to treat in an amicable Manner. It was to examine the very Foundation of the Controverſy. But it then

† *See No.* 12.

then little concerned *England*, which had only ſought to gain Time, and now approached the Period, when all their Enterpriſes muſt become notorious.

On the 15th of *July*, the News came to *London*, of the Capture of two *French* Men of War, the *Alcide* and the *Lys*. They had been attacked on the Banks of *Newfoundland* by Admiral *Boſcawen*, who had talked of nothing but Peace, till the Moment he had brought his Guns to bear, and was ready to pour a Broadſide into them.

If his Majeſty's Ambaſſador at *London*, had room to be ſurpriſed at that News, he had much more reaſon afterwards, at the Inſinuation of one of the *Engliſh* Miniſters, who would have him Attribute ſuch open Hoſtilities to *a Miſtake*. The Secretary of State went ſo far as to endeavour to perſuade him, that what had happened, ought by no Means to break off the Negociation. Doubtleſs, it would have been more advantageous for the *Britiſh* Miniſtry, that *France* had negotiated till they could have had certain Advice, that the general Plan of Invaſion, the Succeſs of which was then looked on certain, was carried into Execution.

From what is ſaid, it is eaſy to judge, whether the Departure of the *French* Ambaſſador

from *London* was too precipitate, as the Court of *Great-Britain* asserts, in the Memorial which I have answered, only by a Detail of Facts.

What has passed since his Departure, either in *Europe* or *America*, is too public, and too well known, to need a relation here. The Account I have given, both of the military Operations, and political Negotiations of *England*, is sufficient to give a just Idea of the Causes of the rupture, and of the Views which have influenced both Powers.

Such are the Facts. *England* cannot deny one of them. Let *Europe* now pronounce.

End of the first VOLUME.

A

COLLECTION

OF

PAPERS,

Tending to vindicate the Conduct of the Court of *France*, in Anſwer to the Obſervations ſent by the *Engliſh* Miniſtry to the ſeveral Courts of *Europe*.

PART the FIRST.

NUMB. I.

An EXTRACT *of a* MEMORIAL *from the* BRITISH *Court, deliver'd to the* FRENCH *Ambaſſador the 24th of* July, 1749, *in Anſwer to that which was ſent from the* French *King, relating to the Settlements projected by* England.

HIS Majeſty the King of *Great-Britain*, having conſidered the Memorial which was preſented to the Duke of *Bedford* the 7th of laſt Month, concerning *Nova-Scotia*, by Mr. *Durand*, one of the Miniſters of his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty at the Court of *England*, ordered, that the different Obſervations which appears

appear neceſſary to be made on the ſaid Memorial, be repreſented in the following Manner to the ſaid Mr. *Durand*.

The two Points concerning which the moſt *Chriſtian* King demands an Explanation; *to wit*, The Settlement of *Acadia*, or *Nova-Scotia*, and the Project attributed to Governor *Dobbs*, are in themſelves ſo little liable to any Objection from any Power whatſoever, that it will be eaſy to remove the bad Opinions the Court of *France* may have conceived, by the falſe reports which may have been ſuggeſted to them on that Account.

The only Thing which might in Juſtice give Umbrage to the Court of *France*, would be an Apprehenſion founded on reaſon, that the King had given Orders to extend the Settlements in *Nova-Scotia*, farther than his Majeſty had a right to do, by the 12th Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht*.

But ſuch an Apprehenſion falls of itſelf, ſince the King of *Great-Britain*, in Conformity to the *French* King's Deſire, agrees to ſubmit the regulation of the Limits of *Nova-Scotia*, to Commiſſioners, according to its ancient Bounds, as alſo the Limits and the right of Poſſeſſion of the ſeveral Iſlands and Countries in *America*, which have been in Diſpute between the two Nations; nor can it be ſuppoſed

the

the King would extend Settlements, which must of Necessity be attended with vast Expence, in a Part of the Province he has not a clear and undoubted right to.

As the Limits, therefore, of *Nova-Scotia* are to be submitted to the Examination of Commissioners, it is needless to Answer here all the Assertions contained in the Memorial of Mr. *Durand* upon that Head. Mr. *Durand* has also lightly touched in his Memorial, on the Plan projected by Governor *Dobbs*, as tending to incroach upon the Trade which the *French* have with the *Indians* towards the North of *Canada*, and to extend the *British* Settlements in those Parts, to the Prejudice of the rights of his most *Christian* Majesty; he did not enter into Particulars thereupon, the Objects of the said Plan not being sufficiently known in *France*.

But it would be very easy to give the Court of *France* an intire Satisfaction on that Article, assuring them that this Plan, which was debated in Parliament, had absolutely no other Intention than to open an exclusive Commerce to the whole Nation, which had been practised a long Time by a priviledged Company, under a private Patent, and that only with an Intent to extend a general Trade in those Parts, and not to enlarge the Possessions of the Nation, at the Expence of any other. But

But as this Plan was not approved of in Parliament, it is now laid aſide, and conſequently out of the Queſtion; nevertheleſs, had it been put in Execution, it cannot be conceived, how it could have given the Court of *France* the leaſt Grounds of Complaint, as it had only a relation to an Affair that concerned the Subjects of the Kingdom alone; that is to ſay, whether a Trade a long Time practiſed at *Hudſon's-Bay*, ſhould be continued by a private Company, excluſively, or ſhould be open to all his Majeſty's Subjects in general.

His Majeſty, having thus explain'd his Sentiments, makes no Difficulty to declare, in Anſwer to the Demands made by the Court of *France:*

1*ſt*, That *effectual Orders have already been given not to commit any Attempt, either on the Side of* Nova-Scotia, *or on that of* Hudſon's-Bay, *againſt the Trade, or againſt the Poſſeſſions of his moſt* Chriſtian *Majeſty's Subjects*, or that might, in any reſpect, derogate from the definitive Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, or from any former Engagements actually exiſting between the two Crowns.

2*d*, That his Majeſty conſents to nominate forthwith two Commiſſioners, to confer at *Paris*, with thoſe who ſhall be appointed by his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty, concerning the reſpectiv

reſpective Limits, which are actually in Diſpute between the two Crowns; not only thoſe which concern *Nova-Scotia* or *Acadia*, but alſo the Limits in other Parts of that Continent, whereſoever the Settlements of the two Nations border one upon another; as alſo to determine (according to a Propoſal made in a former Memorial) which are the Iſlands belonging to each Crown, and which are to remain neutral.

Before his Majeſty approved of any Settlements raiſed by his Subjects in that Part of *Nova-Scotia*, to which (though undoubtedly belonging to the King) *France* has laid Claim, he conſented to Submit his Pretentions to the Deciſion of Commiſſioners, as a convincing Proof of his Deſire to preſerve the Union and Harmony ſo happily reſtored between the two Crowns.

NUMB. II.

A LETTER *from My Lord* Albemarle, *to M. the Marquis* de Puyzieulx, *complaining of a Detachment ſent by M.* de la Jonquiere, *to protect the Inhabitants of* Chiboudi.

Paris, March 25, 1750.

I HAVE this Moment received a Letter from the Duke of *Bedford*, wherein I have Orders from his Majeſty, to repreſent to your,

your Excellency the Cauſes of Complaint, which the Governors of his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty in *America* have occaſioned, by incroaching upon the Territories of his Majeſty in *Nova-Scotia*. It is with the greateſt reluctance, that his Majeſty finds himſelf under a Neceſſity of making repreſentations againſt any of the Subjects of his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty; and more ſo, having entertained ſome Hopes, that after thoſe which I had made, by his Majeſty's Orders in *September* laſt, and the Anſwer of your Excellency, concerning the Settlement which M. *de la Galiſſonniere* had undertaken at the *River St. John*, poſitive Orders had been ſent to the *French* Governors, not only to terminate every Cauſe of Diſpute, but alſo to avoid for the future, with the greateſt Care, all Proceedings which might give riſe to new Debates. Nevertheleſs, his Majeſty has now received Letters from Governor *Cornwallis*, of *Nova-Scotia*, wherein he complains, that M. *de la Jonquiere* ſent Troops to *Chiboudi*, which is one of thoſe Diſtricts that had ſent Deputies to the ſaid Governor, at his Arrival in that Province, in Order to ſubmit themſelves to him, and to receive the Orders of his Majeſty. There can be no ſtronger Proof, that thoſe Inhabitants looked upon themſelves as Subjects of

Great-

Great-Britain, since the Province of *Nova-Scotia* was annexed to that Crown.

It is needless to repeat here the reasons which authorize his Majesty to demand that Justice which is due to him on the Account of the new Proceedings of M. *de la Jonquiere*; his most *Christian* Majesty cannot be ignorant of them. After *the express Orders his Majesty sent to all his Governors, to bear continually in Mind to adjust all those Disputes in an amicable Manner, and consequently to avoid, with Care, all Manner of Hostilities**, unless a just Defence of the Honour, and of the rights of the Crown, should indispensably require them. Without mentioning his Majesty's inconteſtible right, there is a reason of mutual Obligation, to determine his most *Christian* Majesty to give the like Orders to M. *de la Jonquiere*, that it belongs to him to restore all Things in their former State, until the Commissioners, who are impowered to decide on the Limits

* This is what Governor *Cornwallis* has not done, since it is certain, that the Fort at *Mines*, and that at *Beau bassin*, were built before the *French* raised those of *Beau sejour* and *Gaspareaux*, and that the latter were built only after the violent Measures taken by Governor *Cornwallis*, against the Inhabitants of the *Isthmus*, which had obliged them to retire to the inner Part of the Lands. This is a Fact which the *English* cannot deny, as the Æra of the building of those Forts is well known to both Nations.

in *America*, have ſettled the Deciſion thereof, and have directed the rights of the two Crowns, and that he deſiſt from every Attempt which might give the leaſt Interruption to the Union ſo happily reſtored between both Nations. The King of *Great-Britain* is perſwaded that his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty will be ſo much the more inclined to make Uſe of ſuch friendly and wholeſome Meaſures, as ſmall Conteſts of this Kind draw after them much greater, unleſs timely prevented.

I am, &c.

Signed, ALBEMARLE.

An ANSWER *from the Marquis* de Puyzieulx, *to the foregoing Letter.*

Verſailles, March 31, 1750.

SIR,

I Received the Letter your Excellency was pleaſed to honour me with, dated the 25th of this Inſtant, containing the Complaints your Court makes againſt the Marquis *de la Jonquiere*, Governor of *New-France*, for ſending a Detachment of Troops to *Chiboudi*, as the Count *de la Galiſſonniere*, his Predeceſſor, had done heretofore to the river *St. John*.

The *Britiſh* Court has no Doubt ſeen the reaſons, which have authorized the Conduct of

of these two Governors in a Memorial delivered to them in *June* last, wherein it was demonstrated, that the river *St. John* and *Chiboudi* are on the Continent of *Canada*.

As to the Submissions which some of the Inhabitants of *Chiboudi* are said to have made to the *English* Governor of *Nova-Scotia*, before the Arrival of the Detachment from *Canada*, the said Inhabitants being intimidated by that Governor, those Submissions would not acquire any right to *Great-Britain*, nor prevent their being settled on *French* Ground; they would only prove‡ that if there was any Commotion upon that Frontier, it was occasioned by some Innovations brought about by the *English* Governor, and certain it is, that the Precautions which the *French* Governors thought it their Duty to take, were with no other View than to remove from the said Inhabitants the Fear of those Innovations.

But there are to be no more Debates on that Head amongst the respective Governors, by

 Virtue

‡ These Submissions forced from some Inhabitants, were in Effect a Sequel of the Threats of the *English* Governor, and prove a recent Attempt. How came it to pass, since the Treaty of *Utrecht*, that *England* has had no Thought of making that Country acknowledge the Authority of its Government? We are yet in Doubt as to the Submissions of the Inhabitants; but certain it is, the major Part of them implored the Protection of the Marquis *de la Jonquiere* against Violence

Virtue of the Orders they have received to make no Alterations until the Limits are ſettled, which is to be done by Commiſſioners: Orders, which M. *de la Jonquiere* could not have received when he ſent the Detachment to *Chiboudi*, ſince they could not be ſent over to him before the latter Part of the Winter, as 'tis well known in *England*.

Laſtly, this ought to make us the more ſenſible of the Neceſſity there is to endeavour to forward the Buſineſs of the Commiſſioners who are to regulate the Limits of the two Crowns in *America*; and the King orders me to renew his Inſtances on that Head, with his Majeſty the King of *Great-Britain*; his Majeſty inſiſts thereon with ſo much the more Earneſtneſt, as this Work tends to keep up that good Harmony, ſo happily reſtored between the two Crowns, and the Subjects thereof; and his Majeſty has nothing more at Heart, than to procure the Support and Preſervation thereof.

I am, &c.

Signed, PUYZIEULX.

NUMB. III.

A MEMORIAL *delivered by Order of his moſt* Chriſtian *Majeſty to my Lord* Albemarle, *the 5th of* January, 1751, *and ſent the ſame Day to M. the Duke* of Mirepoix *in* England; *containing the Complaints which* France *makes concerning the Hoſtilities committed and allowed of by the* Engliſh.

THE public News-Papers have made known, ſome Months ſince, ſeveral Attempts which the *Engliſh* have made againſt ſome *French* Veſſels in the Bay of *St. Lawrence*, and upon the Coaſt of *New-France*. But this News ſeemed ſo contrary to the right of Nations, and the friendly Diſpoſitions of which the *Britiſh* Court has given ſo many Marks ſince the reſtoration of Peace, that no Credit could be given to them: But now, to our greateſt Surprize, we hear, by Letters from *Canada*, and *Cape-Breton*, that *Engliſh* Veſſels act in thoſe Seas as in the Time of an open War. During the whole Summer laſt, thoſe Veſſels were ſpread about, even to the utmoſt Part of the Bay of *Saint Lawrence*, ſtopping and inſulting all the *French* Sloops they came acroſs. They attempted to take away a Brigantine which was at Anchor in the river *St. John*, to which Place ſhe had been

been ſent by the Intendant of *Canada*, to carry Proviſions to the Detachments of the King's Troops which are in thoſe Parts ; and, finding it could not be done, an *Engliſh* Captain took ſome Sailors out of the Brig, who have ſince been ſent by Governor *Cornwallis* to *Cape-Breton*. But, without entring into Particulars concerning all the Violences and Irregularities of which the *Engliſh* have been guilty, we ſhall only mention here two Facts.

The firſt is, the taking of a *French* Sloop called the *London*, Capt. *Jalain*, by two Snows of War. This Sloop was ſent by the Intendant of *Canada* to *Chedaick*, in the Bay of *St. Lawrence*, there to carry Proviſions to the King's Troops, as alſo the annual Preſents, which it was cuſtomary for his Majeſty to make to certain *Indians* belonging to a *French* Miſſion; the ſaid Preſents conſiſted in Ammunition, different Sorts of Goods, and Proviſions. This ſaid Sloop returning from *Chedaick*, where ſhe had landed her Cargo, was taken, towards the End of the Month of *Auguſt*, between the Coaſt of *Canada* and the Iſland *St. John*. She was afterwards ſent to *Chibouctou*, where ſhe was condemned.

The ſecond, is the taking of a *French* Brigantine, by a Frigate belonging to the King of *Great-Britain*, the Circumſtances whereof, will

will, undoubtedly, appear to his *Britannic* Majesty more aggravating than the first. The Marquis *de la Jonquiere*, being informed of the Conduct of the *English* Vessels, had often sent Complaints thereof to Governor *Cornwallis*, though to no Purpose; and having Occasion to send the necessary Succours to the Detachments of the Troops which are towards the river *St. John*, thought it necessary, in *September* last, to fit out a Brigantine at *Quebec*, called the *Saint Francis*, in Order to Convoy a Schooner laden with the Succours afore-mentioned. He gave to Mr. *Vergor*, Captain of the Troops, the Command of the Brig aforesaid, carrying Ten small Guns, and Sixty Men, including Thirty Soldiers. Captain *Vergor* was positively forbidden in the Instructions which were given him, to undertake any Thing against any of the *English* Vessels he should chance to meet; and in Case he found any one that would oppose him in his Passage, his Orders were not to fire until the *English* had *begun, and to let them know first, that he was Commander of a Vessel belonging to the King of* France, *fitted out to carry Provisions to his Troops.*

On the 16th of *October*, the Brigantine and Schooner being two Leagues to the Westward of the *Isles of Seal*, Capt. *Vergor* discovered

at

at Eleven in the Forenoon, an *Engliſh* Frigate making towards him, and crowding Sails, being right before the Wind, preſently came up to him. In about Half an Hour after, the Frigate fired a *Ball* a-Stern of the Brigantine, and *hoiſted* her Flag. Whereupon Capt. *Vergor* ordered his Streamer and Flag to be hoiſted, and fired one Gun, without ſlacking Sail. The Frigate, ſtill continuing her Purſuit, came in Half an Hour's Time within reach of a Six Pounder, then fired a ſecond Gun, and hoiſted her Streamer. Soon after which a third Gun was fired, the Bullet whereof went through his Fore-top-Sail. Then he prepared for an Engagement, in Caſe of a freſh Inſult: However, the *Engliſh* Frigate coming cloſe up, again, fired a fourth Gun, with Ball, into Captain *Vergor*'s Sails. According to the Orders the Marquis *de la Jonquiere* had given him, he hailed the Veſſel in *French*, telling them he was Commander of *a Veſſel belonging to the King of* France, and that he was carrying Proviſions and Ammunition to the Troops of his Majeſty. Whereupon the *Engliſh* Commander made no further Anſwer, than to tell him to bring to, or he would ſink him. To which the *French* Captain ordered the ſame Words to be repeated in *Engliſh*, which had before been ſpoken in *French*. But all the

Anſwer

Anſwer he could get, was a whole Broad-ſide, and a Volley of Muſket-Shot. The Fight laſted near Five Hours; but the *French* Brigantine was at laſt ſo torn and ſhattered in its Sails, and rigging, that Capt. *Vergor* was obliged to ſtrike, after having had ſeveral Men killed and wounded. His Long-Boat being alſo in a ſhattered Condition, the *Engliſh* Captain ſent his own to take him on board, where Capt. *Vergor* diſcovered that it was the *Albany* Frigate, carrying fourteen Guns, twenty eight Swivels, and One Hnndred and Twenty Men, commanded by Captain *Rous*. This Captain took alſo the Crew on board, as alſo the Soldiers belonging to the Brigantine; and left none but the Wounded, then ſailed immediately for *Chibouctou*, leading the Brig aforeſaid in tow. They arrived at *Chibouctou* the 19th of *October*. The next Day, Governor *Cornwallis* ſent for Capt. *Vergor*, who was immediately conducted from on board the Frigate to his Houſe, in one of whoſe Chambers he was confined. Governor *Cornwallis* came to him Half an Hour after, and having given his People orders to lock him in with the ſaid *Vergor*, told him he was ſorry for what had happened, that Capt. *Rous* had loſt a great many Men. He anſwered, that he was very ſorry for it himſelf, that it was altogether

owing to Capt. *Rous*, whoſe Conduct he immediately related. Governor *Cornwallis* anſwered, that if Things were as he ſaid, Capt. *Rous* was in the Wrong, and, furthermore, would call his Council the next Day to decide thereon, which he accordingly did. Capt. *Rous*, his Mate, and ſome of the Company belonging to the Brigantine, were called to it: Capt. *Vergor* was alſo call'd, who declared, the Facts in the ſame Manner as related heretofore: Capt. *Rous* could not but own, he had firſt fired a Gun with Ball in the Fore-Maſt of the Brigantine. Whereupon the Governor aroſe, and having ordered all the Officers belonging to the Brigantine, who were in a room adjacent, to come into the Council Chamber, they were aſked who had fired the firſt Gun? And they all replied, that Capt. *Rous* had fired two Volleys. Immediately the Declaration of Capt. *Vergor* was read before them, and they all affirmed it true in every Circumſtance. Nevertheleſs nothing was determined, either at that Sitting, nor at five or ſix others which were ſince aſſembled. But two or three Days after the firſt Sitting, Governor *Cornwallis* aſked Captain *Vergor* what he would require to repair the Brig fit for Sea Service, offering to provide him with all that was neceſſary for that Purpoſe;

poſe; he anſwered, he could not do without a Main-Maſt, and four Pieces of Cordage. The Governor promiſed he ſhould have them, and accordingly ordered one to be cut down, which the Crew belonging to the Brigantine, drew out of the Woods, and told Capt. *Verger* to ſee that his Sails, his rigging, and every Thing elſe he had Occaſion for, were mended. Whilſt this Captain was about repairing his Veſſel, Capt. *Rous* applied to the Admiralty, where the Brigantine was condemned. In a Letter which Governor *Cornwallis* wrote to M. *Deſherbiers*, a Commander at *Cape-Breton*, as he was ſending him back Mr. *Verger*, and the Men belonging to the Brig, as alſo their Arms, he ſaith; that the Admiralty pronounced it a lawful Prize, for having carried on an illicit Trade within the Province of his *Britannic* Majeſty. Theſe are the Terms he makes uſe of.

There is no Neceſſity of any *Pro* or *Con* in an Affair of this Kind. Here is a Veſſel fitted out for the Service of his Majeſty, commanded by one of his Majeſty's Officers, attacked as in a Time of War. So good an Opinion we have of the Integrity of his Majeſty the King of *Great-Britain*'s Intentions, that we cannot attribute an Attempt ſo contrary to all Manner of Laws, to any Order from his ſaid Ma-

jesty; but, on the contrary, that as soon as he is acquainted with the Truth of these Facts, we may rely entirely on his Equity, concerning that Justice and Satisfaction these Captures call for, as also Orders to be given to prevent hereafter the like Abuse.

An EXTRACT *of a Letter from Captain* ROUS, *Commander of his Majesty's Frigate the* Albany. *Dated,* Chibouctou, *in* Nova-Scotia, *the* 31*st of* October, 1750*.

THE Day after having left the river *St. John*, as I passed *Cape-Sable*, about Noon, I discovered a Brigantine and a Schooner, turning the Cape, about two Miles from the Coast, steering North-West; and as I had before been informed of a Brigantine which was a Pirate on that Coast‡; I immediately gave her Chase in order to speak to her. As soon as she found out who we were, she

* That Extract was given to his Majesty's Minister by the *English* Embassador, in order to excuse the Conduct of the *English*. Capt. *Rous* suppresses several essential Circumstances therein, and alters the Facts; nevertheless he is obliged to own that he was the Aggressor.

‡ By this bad Excuse the *English* always cloak their Hostilities at Sea.

ſhe made a Signal to the Schooner which was with her, who thereupon altered her Courſe, Weſt-South-Weſt; coming pretty near Gun-Shot of the Brigantine, which was ſteering Weſt-North-Weſt, I fired one Gun at the Fore-Part of the ſaid Brigantine to bring her to, while the Schooner was making off with all Speed. The Brigantine put up *French* Colours, and fired alſo one Gun; the Schooner did the ſame, but put up no Colours. When I was come within Gun-Shot, I fired another Gun right a-Head of her, which ſhe returned, and furled her Main-Sail to make room for her ſmall Arms to play, and prepared to engage us. We haled them when we were near enough to them, but they returned no Anſwer. I ordered a Six Pounder to be fired upon them, and continued haling. Soon after coming cloſe up to her, ſhe preſented her Head right upon our Star-board, made one half Turn to the Southward, in order to preſent us her Larboard, and gave us her whole Broad-Side, beſides ſmall Arms, while we continued haling without Anſwer. I returned immediately a Broadſide, and the Fight laſted two Hours and a Half; after which ſome of them haled us in *Engliſh*, that they would not fire any longer. I ordered them to ſtrike, and ſent my Lieutenant on board, who

brought

brought me the Captain of the Brigantine and his Papers, whereby I presently discovered it to be the *St. Francis* Brigantine, of about a Hundred and Twenty Tons, mounting ten Guns, and four Swivels, having Sixty Men on board, including Thirty Soldiers; that she had been laden at *Quebec* with Arms, Ammunition, Cloathing and Provisions for the *Indians*, and had been fitted out to convoy the Schooner aforesaid, which had made her Escape during the Engagement, and was also laden with the like Effects.

I have brought the Brigantine to this Port, where she has been condemned by a Court of Admiralty, for carrying on a prohibited Trade; Here is annexed a Copy of the Sentence pronounced by the said Court, your Excellencies will be pleased to peruse it.

We had two Men killed, and one wounded during the Fight. On board the Brigantine were Six killed, and Seven wounded. The Commander of the Brigantine, saith, she is a King's Ship: Though he has no Commission from the Crown, only an Order from the Governor of *Canada*, to command the said Vessel, and to convoy the Schooner to the river *St. John*; where, after having unladen the Ammunition and the Presents destined for the *Indians*, she was to return to *Quebec*, there to be disarmed.

I

I muſt inform your Honours, that when I came here laſt, I ſaw his Majeſty's Frigate the *Tryal* returning from a Cruize in *Bay-Vert*, where, upon the 8th of *Auguſt* laſt, ſhe had taken a *French* Sloop called the *London*, from *Canada*, *Le Gras*, Maſter; and having examined his Papers, found that the Buſineſs of this Veſſel was to carry Ammunition, Proviſions, and other Goods to the *Indians*, who are in a Province belonging to his Majeſty; whereupon the *Tryal* took her, and brought her to this Port, where ſhe was condemned by his Majeſty's Court of Admiralty, for having carried on an illicit Trade.

NUMB. IV.

An EXTRACT *of a Letter written by M.* de la Jonquiere, *Governor of* Canada, *to Governor* Cornwallis, *of* Nova-Scotia, *dated* Quebec, April *2d*, 1750.

THE King my Maſter is already acquainted with the Orders which I have given to the ſeveral Officers that were ſent by me to command the Forts aforeſaid, *to wit*, to allow no Body to ſettle near them, and even to oppoſe ſuch by Force of Arms as would offer to moleſt them, after my Orders were

were made known to them: However, I ſhall give them no Orders to raiſe any Fortifications, until the Commiſſioners, who are undoubtedly nominated, have regulated the true Boundaries of *Nova-Scotia*, and which are to belong to *New-France*. Thoſe Limits have never been regulated, ſince you acknowledge that Commiſſioners are nominated for that Purpoſe; and that is the very reaſon which engages me to ſend Troops to keep the ſaid Stations, until Matters are adjuſted between the two Crowns.

I hope you will ſeriouſly obſerve this Letter which I ſend you. You have no Doubt acquainted the King your Maſter of all that is done; and as you have given me to underſtand, that you will do your Duty whilſt you are waiting for his Majeſty's Orders, I alſo give you Notice, that I ſhall not fail to do mine.

A report prevails here, that Mr. *Goram* has arreſted M. *Girard* the Abbot who is the Curate of *Copeguit*; I know not the reaſons for ſuch a Proceeding; but as he is a Subject of the King my Maſter, I deſire you would ſend him Home forthwith.

A

A MEMORIAL *containing the Complaints of* England, *and delivered to M. the Marquis* de Puyzieulx, *the 7th of* July, 1750, *by my Lord* Albemarle.

BE it Known, that the Subſcriber hereof, an Embaſſador Extraordinary, and Miniſter Plenipotentiary, of his Majeſty the King of *Great-Britain*, has received Orders from the King his Maſter, dated at *Hanover* the 26th of laſt Month, to repreſent to the Court of *France*, the extreme Surpriſe his Majeſty is in, to learn the raſh Proceedings of the *French* in *America*, under the Direction and Authority of M. *de la Jonquiere*, who has made no Scruple to avow them.

Governor *Cornwallis*, of *Nova-Scotia*, acquaints the Duke of *Bedford*, in a Letter of the firſt of *May*, this preſent Year, that the *French* have taken Poſſeſſion of all that Part of *Nova-Scotia*, on the other Side of the Bay of *Fundi**, from the river *Chignecto*, to the river *St. John*, fixing the firſt for the Limits of that Province.

* How could they take Poſſeſſion thereof, ſeeing the *Engliſh* own themſelves, that the *French* were Poſſeſſors of it ever ſince the Treaty of *Utrecht*. But M. *de la Jonquiere* ſent a Detachment to prevent the *Engliſh* from executing a Project which they themſelves had formed to take Poſſeſſion thereof.

They have reduced *Beau-baſſin* to Aſhes, and tranſported all the Inhabitants and their Effects beyond the river‡, have forced them to take up Arms, and have formed them into Companies; ſo that Mr. *Lacorne* (a *French* Officer) has there a Body of Two Thouſand Five Hundred Men, compoſed of Regulars, *Canadians*, and *Indians*.

Mr. *de Lacorne*, and Father *Loutre* (a *French* Miſſionary) have often threatned the Inhabitants of that Province, and as often promiſed them Preſents, in order to perſwade them to leave the Country*.

The Inhabitants do not Scruple to declare, that thoſe Proceedings are contrary to their Inclinations; but that Meſſrs. *Lacorne* and *Loutre*, threaten to ſet the *Indians* on to Murder them, if they tarry in the Province.

They protect and ſupport, in open View, all thoſe *Indians* who are willing to ſide with them, although our moſt inveterate Enemies.

‡ By *Beau baſſin* is here underſtood a *French* Settlement at *Chignecto*, which the *French* were obliged to quit. Setting Fire to ones own Habitation, upon being frightened by the News of an Invaſion, cannot be called committing an Hoſtility.

* How ſhall we reconcile the leaving of a Country which is poſſeſſed by the *French*, with an Invaſion laid to their Charge.

They detain the Subjects of the King of *Great-Britain*||, make his Officers and Soldiers Prisoners. They stir up the *French* Subjects of his Majesty to rebellion, and threaten to cut off all those who remain true. They send the *Indians* who are their Slaves, all over the Province, who commit all manner of Cruelties.

They have set Fire to some Towns, which they themselves acknowledge were belonging to his Majesty*.

Governor *Cornwallis* sent Major *Lawrence*, with a Detachment to *Chignecto*, who arrived there the 20th of last *April*; they saw the Town of *Chignecto* burnt to Ashes, the *French* Colours planted on the Bank, and Mr. *Lacorne* at the Head of his Detachment, daring Major *Lawrence*, and declaring he would defend that Country, to the very last, as a Place belonging to *France*.

|| The Embassador ought to have named some of them. But that was out of his Power.

* There was not a Town in the *Isthmus*; all that were burnt, were some few Cabins, which were built at *Chignecto*, to which the *Indians* set Fire themselves, when they and the *French* were obliged to fly at the Attack of Governor *Cornwallis*.

Mr. *Lacorne* having desired a Conference with ‡ Major *Lawrence*, the latter went to him, accompanied by two Captains, and having asked said *Lacorne* by what Orders he thus invaded the Territories of his Majesty the King of *Great-Britain*, and there committed such Outrages; he answered, that what he did was by Virtue of the Orders of M. *de la Jonquiere*, who had commanded him to take Possession of *Chiboudi*, the river *St. John*, *Marem-Cook*, *Pitcodiack*, and all that Part of the Country, as belonging to his most *Christian* Majesty, and would at least keep and defend it‖, until the Limits were settled by the Commissioners appointed for that Purpose.

Although the Detachment of regular Troops, commanded by Major *Lawrence*, was little inferior to that which M. *de la Corne*

‡ M. *de la Corne* could not come with any Design to attack, seeing his Desire was to come to a Parley. Governor *Cornwallis* was there before him, what could his Business be at that Place? Which was possessed by the *French* at least till then.

‖ Keeping and defending, cannot be called an invading; that is true.

Corne headed, yet the * Orders of his Majeſty, detained him from committing any act of Hoſtility.

His Majeſty cannot imagine that the Court of *France* has any Knowledge of ſuch Outrages, nay he is ſo convinced of the Equity of his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty, and of his Deſire to maintain a good Underſtanding between the two Crowns, that he will make no Scruple to diſapprove of them.

Governor *Cornwallis* never had the leaſt Intention to form any Settlements *beyond the Limits of the Peninſula*†, or in ſuch Parts of the Country, as *France* did not look upon to belong to him; nor was it ever the Deſign of his Majeſty in ſettling his Province of *Nova-Scotia*, to encroach upon the rights of his

* How came it to paſs that thoſe very Orders did not keep him from advancing ſo far with his Troops? He acknowledges that the Detachment of M. *de la Corne* was ſuperior to his; that Detachment was no Doubt a Diſappointment to his Deſigns; it was therefore very well done in the Marquis *de la Jonquiere*, to ſend Troops to oppoſe the Invaſion.

† That is poſitive, and the *Engliſh* acknowledge it themſelves, at leaſt they had no Liberty to form Schemes in the Continent, before the Determination made by Commiſſioners. But did they wait till then?

his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty, or to take Poſſeſſion by Force of Arms of any Country, whoſe right and Property his Majeſty had before agreed ſhould be determined by Commiſſioners nominated for that Purpoſe, until the regulation of the Limits *be* effectually decided.

The Ambaſſador is ordered to require a Diſapprobation of M. *de la Jonquiere*'s Conduct; and that poſitive Orders be ſent him forthwith to withdraw his Troops, as alſo the *Indians* who are under his Command, from off thoſe Places belonging to *Great-Britain*; that Satisfaction be given for Injuries committed, and for the Wrongs which the Subjects of his Majeſty have ſuffered. His Majeſty is fully perſwaded, that the Court of *France* will readily conſent to deliver the ſaid Ambaſſador, a Duplicate of whatever Orders may be ſent to the Governor of *Canada*, that he may ſend it to his Court. *Compeigne*, the Seventh of *July*, One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Fifty.

Signed, ALBEMARLE.

A Letter *from the Marquis* de Puyzieulx, *to my Lord* Albemarle, *as a preliminary Anſwer to the Complaints aforementioned, until his moſt* Chriſtian *Majeſty ſhould receive from* Canada, *an exact Account of the Facts which had occaſioned them.*

Compeigne, June 23, 1750.

Sir,

THE Memorial which your Excellency ſent me, concerning the Complaints made by Governor *Cornwallis*, of *Nova-Scotia*, contains ſeveral Facts, ſo contrary to that Equity which is due to his Majeſty, and to the Inſtructions which M. *de la Jonquiere* has received, that if they are *ſuch* as the Memorial repreſents them *to be*; the King will Order that Satisfaction be made to the Subjects of his *Britannic* Majeſty, and will ſend new Inſtructions in order to prevent all Manner of Diſputes between the two Nations, not doubting, his *Britannic* Majeſty will give the like Orders on his Part. Permit me, Sir, to tell you, that I cannot help thinking the Declaration of the Facts is much exaggerated; and as I know M. *de la Jonquiere*, is a Gentleman of Wiſdom, and know alſo his Inſtructions, I am ſorry Governor *Cornwallis* did not apply to him, before

fore he ſent Complaints to his Court; I ſent immediately your Memorial to M. *Rouille*, deſiring him to enquire with all Speed how Affairs were tranſacted in *Canada*, and to let me know them, that I may be able to Anſwer your Excellency in a more poſitive Manner.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Signed, PUYZIEULX.

P. S. Perhaps Governor *Cornwallis* may have formed Settlements on ſome Lands contended for, or on the King's Territories.

A LETTER *ſent by M.* Rouille *to M.* de la Jonquiere, *a Copy of which was ſent on the* 15*th of* July, 1750, *to my Lord* Albemarle.

Verſailles, July the 11*th*, 1750.

SIR,

I Send you the Copy of a Memorial, directed to the Marquis *de Puyzieulx*, from the Embaſſador of *Great-Britain*; wherein you will ſee the Complaints made by the *Britiſh* Court, concerning certain Tranſactions on the Frontiers of *Canada* and *Nova-Scotia*:

If

If any of the *French* Inhabitants in thoſe Parts, be guilty of the Outrages there complained of, they would deſerve Puniſhment, and the King would make an Example of them. His Majeſty therefore deſires you would ſend me, by the firſt Opportunity, a faithful and true Account of the Facts, that I may acquaint him with the Particulars thereof.

The King alſo commands me to put you in Mind of the ſeveral Orders which his Majeſty has already given you, concerning the Manner in which you are to conduct yourſelf towards the *Engliſh*, eſpecially in every Thing that regards the Limits of the reſpective Colonies, till they are regulated; in ſupporting his juſt rights againſt every Attempt which might tend to invade them: You are alſo to Attempt nothing againſt the rights of the *Engliſh*, but to treat them in ſuch a reſpectful Manner, as may be conſiſtent with the Honour of the Nation, and the Preſervation of its Poſſeſſions; you are alſo to take Care that thoſe Officers, who ſhall be ſent by you, from Time to Time, to ſuch Block-Houſes as are adjacent to the *Engliſh* Colonies, behave likewiſe in the ſame Manner: In a Word, prevent every Thing which might occaſion any juſt Cauſe of Com-

plaint againſt you. His *Britannic* Majeſty, as I have already acquainted you, has preſcribed to the Governors of his Colonies, the like Conduct reſpecting you. There is reaſon to hope that all Things will be carried on between both Parties, in a Manner agreeable to the Views of their Majeſties, for the Support of the Union of both Nations. Once more, his Majeſty charges you to undertake nothing that might cauſe any Diſorder.

I am, &c.

Signed, ROUILLE.

A MRMORIAL *in Anſwer to the Complaints made by* England, *and ſent the* 15*th of* September, *to my Lord* Albemarle*.

TWO eſſential Obſervations *have been* made in the Anſwer to the Memorial ſent by the Earl of *Albemarle* to the Marquis *de Puyzieulx*, concerning the Complaints of Governor *Cornwallis*, of *Nova-Scotia*.

1*ſt*, That it is not reaſonable, that thoſe Outrages, which the ſaid Governor imputes to the *French* Officers, ſhould be left to *his* Declaration only; that his Majeſty would get an

* *Exact News of what had paſſed in* America *had then been received.*

an Account of what had paſſed; and if the Facts he complained of, were founded on reaſon, his Majeſty would not heſitate to puniſh them accordingly.

2d, That his Majeſty was about renewing his Orders to the Marquis *de la Jonquiere*, on the chief Subject relating to Limits in the moſt poſitive Terms, that the *French* within his Government, ſhould behave in a Manner agreeable to that good Correſpondence exiſting between the two Nations, and to the Intentions of his Majeſty, for ſtrengthening thereof; being confident that his *Britannic* Majeſty would give the like Orders to the Governors of his Colonies, to act according to the ſame Principles.

We have not yet been able to know certainly whether his Majeſty ſent any Orders: However, by Letters from the Marquis *de la Jonquiere*, and M. *Deſherbiers*, Commander of *Cape-Breton*, which are juſt come to Hand, we are now enabled to convince the *Engliſh* Miniſtry, that the two forementioned Obſervations were well grounded. Governor *Cornwallis* began in the Month of *March* to raiſe conſiderable Forces, and ſent even to *Boſton* to demand military Succours from that Colony to that End.

Towards the latter End of *Auguſt*, ſeveral Troops, and ſome Field-Pieces, under the

Command of Major *Lawrence*, were put on board ſeveral Veſſels, under Convoy of the *Albany* Frigate of eighteen Guns, in order to to attack M. *de la Corne*, Captain of the *Canadian* Troops, in the Poſts which he poſſeſſed, and to make himſelf Maſter of them; alſo to force the *French* Inhabitants and the *Indians*, to ſubmit to whatever Conditions he thought proper to lay on them.

The fitting out of theſe Troops, as alſo the Threats of Governor *Cornwallis*, who made no Myſtery of his Projects, exaſperated the *Indians*, and alarmed the Inhabitants even of ſome Parts of *Acadia*, who, terrified at the Attempts and Propoſals of that Government, and ſeeing the Veſſels at Anchor in an Harbour belonging to the *French* Bay, called *Le Grand Maringouin*, or great *Muſketto* Harbour; and one of the Veſſels making towards *Beau-baſſin*, the Inhabitants of that Place betook themſelves to Flight, and the *Indians* immediately ſet it on Fire. This happened, *May* the Second.

The ſame Day, Major *Lawrence* landed his *Engliſh* Troops on the Continent, upon a Point of Land called *Beau-ſejour*. The Captain of that Place having with him a white Flag, ſpoke to them, and gave them

to

to underſtand, that thoſe Lands belonged to *France*, and that his Orders were to bid them depart.

Whereupon the *Engliſh* deſired to ſpeak with the *French* General. M. *de Lacorne* having had Intelligence of their March, alſo came there, deſiring himſelf to have a Conference with the *Engliſh* General. After ſome ſhort Diſcourſe between the Subalterns, Major *Lawrence* agreed to the Conference, and M. *de la Corne* met him half Way.

The *Engliſh* Commander told M. *la Corne* that he was ſurprized at their ſetting Fire to *Beau-baſſin*, and to find the *French* on *Engliſh* Territories; that General *Cornwallis* had given him Orders to bid him withdraw, that it was contrary to the Law of Nations, and contrary to Juſtice, to take Poſſeſſion of thoſe Territories, and to encourage the *Indians* to a War againſt the *Engliſh*.

The *French* General anſwered Major *Lawrence*, that he aught not to be ſurprized to find him in the Forts which he poſſeſſed, and that M. *de la Jonquiere* had acquainted Governor *Cornwallis* thereof before; that it was without any Foundation that he reproached him with the Commotions of the *Acadians*, that he had no Part therein, nor in ſetting *Beau-baſſin* on Fire, that the *Indians* were the

ſole

ſole Authors thereof; moreover, that his Orders were to allow no *Engliſh* to make any Deſcent upon that Coaſt, which belonged to *France*, and to repel Force by Force. Hereupon, the two Commanders parted, and Major *Lawrence* made a Signal for his Troops to embark, which was immediately done.

This is a particular Account of what happened in that Adventure, in Conſequence of which, Governor *Cornwallis* thought proper to be the firſt in ſending Complaints; what he ſaid himſelf as to the March of his Troops is right; but from thence it follows, that the *French* did not enter the Peninſula of *Acadia*, as was ſet forth; they had no Hand in thoſe Outrages committed by the *Indians*, nor in the Commotions of the *Acadians*; it is therefore with the greateſt Injuſtice that Governor *Cornwallis* attributes the Cauſes thereof to the *French*, his own Conduct towards thoſe People being the ſole Occaſion thereof. What is here advanced, concerning the Conduct of that Governor, is well known, having been publickly related at *London*.

The Preparations which the ſaid Governor was making for War, and the Occaſion thereof, were inſerted in the Gazette at *Boſton*, in *New-England*, and were looked upon as an Act of Hoſtility on his Part.

The

The 26th of last *August*, Letters from *Halifax* were printed in *London*, containing, not only a particular Account of all the Preparations of that Expedition, but also an Affair which had preceeded it, in the Peninsula aforesaid, between the *English* Troops and the *Indians*.

According to the Testimonies of those very Letters, Governor *Cornwallis* acted against those *Indians* as in a Time of open War. The Inhabitants of his own Government, and even these *French* themselves who are the King's Subjects, were no better used.

We have Accounts from elsewhere, that it was currently reported in that Country, that the same Governor had laid a Scheme for other Attempts, and by a Letter which he wrote to the Marquis *de la Jonquiere*, dated the 5th of *May*, O. S. a Copy of which is here annexed, it is apparent how little he was inclined to a Peace.

The King has reason to hope for Justice from his *Britannic* Majesty, that he will give Governor *Cornwallis* Orders to observe a Conduct more moderate, and more agreeable to the Intentions of the two Courts for the Establishment of Peace, and that he will not allow the said Governor to take Measures so contrary to the Stipulations of the Treaties

of

of *Utrecht* and *Aix-la-Chapelle*, and to the Deſign of that Commiſſion which is ſettled at *Paris*.

The King is pleaſed to repeat here, that ſhould any of his Officers make any Attempt of that Kind, when there is no Neceſſity to repel Force by Force, his Majeſty would not heſitate to make a public Example of them. He has renewed his Orders to them on that Head in ſuch a Manner, that they will not infringe them: It may be alſo depended upon, that in their Correſpondence with the *Britiſh* Officers, they will never make uſe of ſuch Declamations as could not be approved of, even in the ſmarteſt War. The Stile of the Letter which Governor *Cornwallis* ſent to M. *de la Jonquiere*, dated *Halifax*, *May* the 5th, O. S. We leave to his Majeſty to judge of.

We ſhall conclude with this Obſervation: When M. *de la Jonquiere* had received Orders from his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty, for an Exchange of Priſoners laſt Winter, he ſent, without Delay, all thoſe who were in his Cuſtody, to an *Engliſh* Officer belonging to the Province of *New-York*; and gave the ſtricteſt Orders throughout his Government, that the readieſt Methods might be taken for the redemption of ſuch *Engliſh* Priſoners as were

in

in the Cuſtody of the *Indian* Nations. This he did, without waiting for Securities, which he had a right to demand from the *Engliſh* Governors. By this the *Engliſh* Miniſtry may ſee, the good Diſpoſitions of the *French* Governor, as alſo what Orders were given him, relating to every Thing that might tend to a Union between the two Nations.

The *Engliſh* Governors, 'tis to be hoped, have been as diligent and faithful in ſending Home the *French* Priſoners; the *Engliſh* Court, no Doubt, will be ready, whatever happens, to renew their Orders to their ſaid Governors, to prevent all future Complaints on that Head.

NUMB. V.

An EXTRACT *of the Examination of four* Engliſh *Traders, who were arreſted on the Territories of* France*.

ON the 19th Day of *June*, 1751, in the Forenoon, before us the Marquis *de la Jonquiere*, Knight of the Royal and Military Order of *Saint Lewis*, Admiral, and

* Thoſe Examinations will prove that *Engliſh* Traders could obtain a Licence from the Governor of *Pennſylvania* in order to Trade on *French* Territories, and that he had a Spy, whoſe Buſineſs it was to give Preſents to *Indians* there reſiding, to ſtir them up to a War.

Lieutenant Governor of all *New-France*, *Isle Royale*, and the Territories of *Louisianna*; as also in the Presence of Baron *de Lonqueil*, Governor of the City and Province of *Montreal*, and Mr. *Varin*, a Director of Affairs in the City aforesaid, at a Council held in the Castle of *Vaudreuil*, the Place of our Abode, in *Montreal* aforesaid.

Personally appeared four *Englishmen*, *&c.* having with us *Daniel Joseph Maddox*, an *English* Interpreter, duely sworn, and in the King's Pay, to serve us in the said Quality, to interpret whatever Questions and Answers might be made between us and the *Englishmen* aforesaid, who we examined separately, as follows:

One of the four appearing; we gave him to understand, by the Interpretation of said *Maddox*, that he must be qualified to Answer us truly, whatever Questions we should ask him; to which he readily agreed, and laying his Hand upon his Breast, according to the Laws and Customs of *Great-Britain*, he in that Manner promised and swore, that he would tell us the Truth.

We required of him to tell us his Name, Sir-Name, Age and Profession, as also where he was born, the Place of his Residence, and in what Kingdom or Government.

To

To all which he anſwered, that his Name was *Luke Arowin*, aged Twenty-eight Years, that he was a travelling Trader, an *Iriſhman* by Birth, and an Inhabitant of *Philadelphia*, in the Province of *Pennſylvania*.

Queſt. 1*ſt*, Being aſked how long he had left *Pennſylvania*, where he had been ſince, and how far he propoſed to travel? He anſwered, that he did not poſitively remember the Day of his Departure, but it was in *Auguſt* laſt, that he went ſtrait way to a Village belonging to the *Shawaneſe* on the *Ohio*.

Queſt. 2*d*, Being aſked in whoſe Company he was when he left *Pennſylvania*, and what was his Deſign? *&c.*

He anſwered, that he was in Company with two *Engliſh* Traders, and ſix Servants of the ſame Nation, and that his Deſign was to Trade among the *Indians*, having, for that Purpoſe, Goods that ſuited them, which they propoſed to ſell ſoon, in order to return Home laden with Skins. That *James Hamilton*, Eſq; Governor of *Pennſylvania*, had granted him a printed Licence to Trade every where, with all friendly *Indians* in general, for which he had paid the ſaid Governor, the Sum of *Fifty Shillings*, *&c.*

Queſt. 3*d*, Being aſked, whether he had not ſold the Goods aforeſaid, to thoſe *Indians*

who are ſettled on the *Ohio*, *Rock-River*, and round about there, at a low rate, endeavouring to perſwade them, that his Goods were much cheaper and better than thoſe ſold by the *French*, and how long he had been in that Trade with them?

He anſwered, that he had ſold his Goods to thoſe *Indians* who are ſettled on the *Ohio*, *Rock-River*, and where-ever he could ſee them, and that he had ſold them very cheap, in Exchange for their Skins; but that he had never undervalued the *French* Goods; but the *Indians* themſelves made a vaſt Difference between them.

Queſt. 4th, Being aſked if it was not true that ſome Years before, as well as this, he had, by Order of the Governor of *Pennſylvania*, and at the Expence of that Province, carried Meſſages, Wampum, *Engliſh* Duck for Tents, and Hatchets to the ſaid *Indians*, as alſo conſiderable Preſents, and Abundance of rum, in order to induce them to acknowledge no other than the *Engliſh*, and to animate them againſt the *French*, and to engage them to deſtroy the *French*, promiſing them for that Purpoſe, a Sum of Money for every *French* Scalp? If he could not ſpeak the *Shawaneſe* Language, or any of the Languages ſpoken by the *Indians* who are ſettled on *River-Blanch*,

Blanch, or elſewhere; and if the ſaid Governor had not ſent him on that Account to the river *Ohio*, *Rock-River*, and to other Parts, in order to accompliſh his Views?

He anſwered, that he had carried Wampum, Hatchets, and rum, in order to trade with thoſe *Indians*; but that from or by Order of the Governor, he had never carried them either Meſſages or any Thing elſe; that the Governor employed for that Purpoſe, one *George Croghan*, a Trader, whom he ſent with all his Meſſages to thoſe *Indians*, and who had continually a Native of *Canada* with him, named *Andrew Montour* (as he had been informed) who underſtood the *Indian* Languages perfectly well; that he could not tell whether the ſaid *Croghan* was then at that Time among thoſe *Indians*, but he knew he had Orders from the Governor to depart ſoon after him, in Quality of an Expreſs to the *Miamis Indians*, and to ſeveral other Nations, and that for the following reaſon, *to wit* *; The *Miamis Indians* aforeſaid, came laſt Spring to pay the ſaid *Croghan* a Viſit at *Veſkak*, or *Oghwick*, (where he and ſixteen other Traders are ſettled) to intreat him to receive

* *The Depoſition of the fourth* Engliſhman *proves the Falſhood of this Excuſe.*

receive them; whereupon the ſaid *Montour* went to thoſe *Indians*, to aſſure them, in the Name of the ſaid Governor, that the *Engliſh* would receive them well; but he could not tell if the Governor had given Orders to ſtir up thoſe Nations to deſtroy the *French*, for the *Miamis Indians* were not arrived at *Philadelphia* when he left it, and nothing had *tranſpired*; he acknowledged that he could ſpeak *Shawaneſe*, and ſeveral other *Indian* Languages, but the Governor had never made choice of him as an Expreſs to the *Indians*.

Queſt. 5th, &c.

Queſt. 6th, Being aſked whether he was not at the *Ohio* in the Year 1749, with a Number of *Engliſh* Traders, when M. *de Celoron*, a Major, and Commander of the *Fort Detroit* was there, who had Orders from the Marquis *de la Galiſſonniere*, Commander in Chief of all *New-France*, and the Territories thereon depending, to ſummon them to withdraw forthwith from the Territories of the King our Maſter? and whether they were not ſtrictly forbidden to return there any more? and whether the ſaid M. *de Celoron*, had not written to the Governor of *Pennſylvania* to acquaint him thereof, and to give him Notice, that if any more *Engliſh* Traders

ever

ever appeared on the Territories of his Majeſty, he would not be anſwerable to him, for what might happen.

He anſwered, that he had heard of M. *de Celoron's* Expedition to the *Ohio*, and of the Injunctions he had laid upon the *Engliſh* Traders, and of the Letter he wrote to the Governor of *Pennſylvania*; but he thought that the Licence he had from the Governor, was ſufficient to indemnify him, without regarding any Orders to the Contrary.

Then was read before the ſaid *Luke Arowin*, the whole Examination, *&c.*

The ſecond *Engliſhman* appearing before us, we gave him to underſtand, by the Interpretation of the ſaid *Maddox*, that he muſt be qualified to Anſwer us truly, whatever Queſtions we ſhould aſk him, to which he readily agreed, and laying his Hand upon his Breaſt, according to the Laws and Cuſtoms of *Great-Britain*, he in that Manner promiſed and ſwore, that he would ſpeak the Truth.

We required of him to tell us his Name, Sir-Name, his Age and Profeſſion, as alſo where he was born, the Place of his reſidence, and in what Kingdom or Government?

To which he anſwered; that his Name was *Joſeph Fortiner*, aged Twenty-ſix Years, an hired Servant, a Traveller, born in the *Jerſeys*,

Jerſeys, a Place belonging to the Province of *New-York*.

He was examined on the firſt Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered; that he had been four Years abſent from the *Jerſeys*, and lived the moſt Part of that Time in the Woods, but in the Winter he commonly retired to a Village in the Province of *Pennſylvania*, called *Scanaris*; that he had traded with the *Shawaneſe* at the *Ohio*, and where-ever he could ſee any *Indians*.

He was examined on the ſecond Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered; that he ſet out with *Michael Teaf*, on Purpoſe to trade with the *Indians*; that he was hired to the ſaid *Teaf*, in order to help him with his Horſes and Goods; that himſelf, and the other *Engliſhmen* who were taken, had burnt their Invoice, and that conſequently they could not tell us the Value of what Goods he had; that they had been bought from the ſame Perſon *Luke Arowin* had bought his; that he had a Licence from the Governor of *Pennſylvania*, but had left it in his Cabin, at an *Indian* Town, called by the *Engliſh*, *Vendack*, adjoining the *Shawaneſe*.

Being

Being examined on the third Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

He anſwered; that he had ſold his Goods to thoſe Nations ſettled on the *Ohio*, and in the adjacent Parts; that he had never deſpiſed the *French* Goods, but the *Indians* themſelves had told him, that they rather choſe to trade with the *Engliſh*, knowing their Goods to be better and cheaper than thoſe which the *French* ſold them; that he had traded with thoſe *Indians* only four Years, as aforeſaid.

He was examined on the eighth Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered; that in the Year 1749, he was at *Suſquehannah*, in the Province of *Pennſylvania*, where he had heard that M. *de Celoron* was at the *Ohio*, but further ſaid not.

Then was read before the ſaid *Joſeph Fortiner*, the whole Examination, and his Anſwers, *&c.*

The third *Engliſhman* appearing before us, we gave him to underſtand by the Interpretation of ſaid *Maddox*, that he muſt be qualified to Anſwer us truly, whatever Queſtions we ſhould aſk him, to which he readily agreed, *&c.*

Being aſked his Name, *&c.*

He anſwered, that his Name was *Thomas Burk*, aged Twenty-three Years, a Traveller, a Native of *Cork*, in *Ireland*, and now an Inhabitant of *Lancaſter*, in the Province of *Pennſylvania*.

He was examined on the firſt Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered; that he had left *Ireland* almoſt Eight Years, that it was ſcarce ten Months ſince he left *Suſquehannah*, that he was hired by *John Martin*, an *Engliſhman*, who traded at the *Ohio*, that he ſet out with two other hired Servants, in order to trade near *Otſandoſket*, and from thence intended to return to *Lancaſter*.

He was examined on the third Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered; that he had no other Company with him than the two aforeſaid *Engliſhmen*; that his Effects, including his Horſes, might be valued at Fifteen Hundred Livres, but he had left them all at a ſmall river, about two Leagues from where the rev. Father *de la Richardie* had wintered, in the Care of two *Engliſhmen*, who as ſoon as they had heard that Warrants were iſſued out to take them, had left all and fled; that the aforeſaid Goods were the Property of the ſaid *Martin*, he having bought them of two different

different Merchants in *Philadelphia*, the Name of one he remembred was *Shippen*; that he had a Licence from the Governor of *Pennſylvania*, but had left it at ſaid river with his Effects.

He was examined on the eighth Queſtion, *&c.*

To which he anſwered; that he had heard of M. *de Celoron* being at the *Ohio*, as alſo of the Letter he had written to the Governor of *Pennſylvania*; that it was intruſted to the hired Servants belonging to *George Croghan*, the chief Interpreter, but he could not tell if it had ever been delivered.

Then was read before the ſaid *Thomas Burk*, the whole Examination, and his Anſwers, *&c.*

The fourth *Engliſhman* then appeared before us, who being qualified, *&c.*

We required of him to tell us his Name, Sir-Name, his Age, *&c.*

He anſwered, that his Name was *John Patten*, aged Twenty-ſix Years, an *Indian* Trader, a Native and Inhabitant of *Wilmington*, in the Province of *Pennſylvania*.

He was examined on the firſt Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered, that he had left *Wilmington*, the 24th of laſt *Auguſt*, O. S. that he ſet out in order to trade with ſome

Miamis Indians who are ſettled on *Rock-River*, about thirty Leagues, as near as he could gueſs, from the *Miamis-Fort*.

He was examined on the ſecond Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered, that he had with him two hired Servants, and that he was in Company with an *Engliſh* Trader who had five more; that they all came together to *Rock-River*, at which Place they found upwards of fifty Traders, including Servants, lodging in Cabins belonging to the *Miamis Indians*; that the Name of their Chief, was *La Demoiſelle*; that thoſe Cabins were in a Fort; that the Value of his Goods amounted to about Seven Thouſand Livres; that he had provided himſelf at ſetting out, with a Licence from the Governor of *Pennſylvania**, for which he had paid a Piſtole, which Licence

* It is neceſſary to ſay ſomething here concerning thoſe Licences; they are criminal againſt the Laws of Trade founded on Treaties. The *Indians* having no Territories of their own, can freely trade throughout every Part of the Country, whether belonging to the *Engliſh* or to the *French*. As to the *European* Nations, none can trade with any *Indians*, except thoſe who are on their own Territories. Therefore theſe Letters of Licence granted to Traders by *Engliſh* Governors, in order to permit them to trade on Lands poſſeſſed by the *French*, are ſo many Enterprizes and Uſurpations; thoſe *Engliſh* Traders, properly ſpeaking, kept up a Contraband-Trade with their Governor's Permiſſion.

cence he had left with the aboveſaid *Miamis Indians*, ſhut up in a little Box of his in his Cabin.

He was examined on the third Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered, that he had ſold ſome Goods to the *Indians* who are ſettled on the *Ohio*, *Rock-River*, and other adjacent Parts; that it was the firſt Time of his coming to *Rock-River*; and the only Way he uſed to trade with the *Indians*, was by ſhewing them his Goods, and agreeing with them as to the Price; but that he had never undervalued the *French* Goods.

He was examined on the fourth Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered; he had only heard that the Governor of *Pennſylvania* had intruſted *George Croghan*, the head *Indian* Interpreter, with Goods to the Value of a Thouſand Piſtoles; and that he went up and down the Woods with the ſaid *Montour*, a *French Canadian*, in order to diſtribute the ſaid Goods among the *Indians* who are ſettled on the *Ohio*, *Rock-River*, and particularly the *Miamis Indians*, and further ſaith not; he denied knowing any *Indian* Language.

He was aſked if he had not been arreſted in the *Miamis Fort*, by Order of M. *de Villiers*,

liers, Commander of the ſaid Fort, and was it not with Intention to Trade, that he went there?

To which he anſwered, that the *Indians* telling him the *French* were deſirous to ſee him, was the reaſon of his going to that Fort; that he was greatly ſurprized to ſee himſelf arreſted therein; that he had Occaſion to buy in ſaid Fort, a Muſket and ſome Tobacco, and had taken with him five Silk Caps, one Piece of coarſe Holland, and twelve Silk Handkerchiefs, for that Purpoſe, and that all had been ſeized by the ſaid M. *de Villiers*, as alſo his Horſe; that his Boots and Portmanteau, wherein his Clothes were, had been left in an *Indian* Cabin, and were to have been ſent to him at *Detroit*, but he never had any Tidings of them ſince; that another Horſe had alſo been taken from him, whereon was an *Indian* who was his Guide.

He was aſked whether (at the Time he had propoſed to go to the *French* Fort at *Miamis*) Preſents had not been made, either by him, or any other Perſon, to the *Indians* who are ſettled on the *Ohio*, and *Rock-River*, in order to obtain their Aſſiſtance againſt the *French*, in Caſe they ſhould Attack them?

He anſwered entirely in the Negative to every Thing contained in the aforeſaid Queſtion.

He

He was aſked, if thoſe Goods which had been ſeized at **La Croix*, twenty Leagues from the Fort at *Miamis*, were not his, and if they were not the ſame, which were mentioned in the verbal Proceſs of M. *de Montigny*, an Officer, dated *December* the 2d, 1750, which had been read to him.

To which he anſwered, that he had left his Goods at *La Croix*, and was ſatisfied that thoſe Goods mentioned in the verbal Proceſs, were the ſame Sort as his, but in much leſs Quantity; that he could not tell what was become of the reſt; it might be, his Servants had carried them away when they fled.

He was examined on the eighth Queſtion, which was read to him Word for Word.

To which he anſwered, that he was not at the *Ohio* in the Year 1749, that he was told of M. *le Celoron*'s being there at that Time, and of what Orders he had enjoined the *Engliſh* Traders; that he had alſo been told of the Letter which M. *de Celoron* had written to the Governor of *Pennſylvania* on that Account, but was informed he had never received it; *Croghan*, the chief Interpreter aforeſaid, having torn it, that the Governor might not know the Contents thereof, leſt he ſhould order him to act agreeable to it.

Then

* *La Croix*, is the Name of a Place ſignifying in *Engliſh* the Croſs.

Then was read before the ſaid *Patten*, the whole Examination, and his Anſwers, and he was aſked if he was inclined to add to, or extenuate his Anſwers; to which he anſwered, that all he had ſaid was true, and ſtood to it, and furthermore ſaid, that the afore-mentioned *Croghan*, the head Interpreter, had at all Times perſwaded the *Indians* to deſtroy the *French*, and had ſo far prevailed on them, by the Preſents he had made them, that five *French* had been killed by ſaid *Indians*, in the Upper-Part of the Country; that Self-Intereſt was his ſole Motive, in every Thing he did, that his Views were to engroſs the whole Trade, and to ſcare the *French* from dealing with the *Indians*; and as to the Letters which M. *de Celoron* had written to the Governor of *Pennſylvania*, three of them had been intercepted by the ſaid *Croghan*, leſt the ſaid Governor, being acquainted with his Deeds‡, ſhould forbid him ever to go amongſt them again.

Said *Patten* hath ſet his Hand to every Page, as alſo the Baron *de Longueil*, M. *Va-*

ren,

‡ *This is added to juſtify the Governor. You have read before, how he had given* Croghan *ſome Goods to the Value of* 100 *Piſtoles, to be diſtributed among the* Indians.

rin, the ſaid *Maddox* the Interpreter, and our Secretary; thus, ſigned JOHN PATTEN, D. J. MADDOX, LA JONQUIERE, LONGUEIL, VARIN, and SAINT SAUVEUR, Secretary.

NUMB. VI.

A SUMMONS *ſent by Order of M.* de Contricoeur, *Captain of one of the Independant Companies of the Detachment of Marines, Commander in Chief of his Majeſty's Troops at the* Ohio, *to the Commander of thoſe Troops belonging to the King of* Great-Britain, *whereof M.* le Mercier *was Bearer, the* 16*th Day of* April, 1754.

NOTHING can ſurprize me more than to ſee you thus attempt to ſettle on the Territories of the King my Maſter; 'tis that which obliges me, this Day, to ſend you M. *Le Mercier*, Captain of the Cannoneers, and Commander of the Artillery in *Canada*, that he may know, Sir, from your ſelf, by Virtue of what Orders you are erecting Forts on the Territories of the King my Maſter. This Motion appears to me ſo contrary to the laſt Treaty of Peace, concluded at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, between his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty, and his Majeſty the King of *Great-Britain*,

that I know not to whom I ſhall impute ſuch Uſurpation; ſince thoſe Lands which are ſituated along the river *Ohio*, beyond all Diſpute, belong to the moſt *Chriſtian* King.

I am certainly informed, Sir, that your Schemes are contrived only by a Company who hath the Intereſt of Trade more in View, than to maintain the Union and Harmony exiſting between the Crowns of *Great-Britain* and *France*; though, Sir, the Maintainance thereof, may be as advantageous to your Nation as to ours.

However, Sir, if you are come veſted with any Orders to this Place, I Summons you from the King my Maſter, by Virtue of the Orders which I have from my General, peaceably to withdraw yourſelf, and your Troops, from the King's Territories, if not, I ſhall be under a Neceſſity, for the Performance of my Duty, to oblige you thereto. I hope, Sir, you will not prolong the Time, and thereby force me to Extremes: You may, Sir, in that Caſe, be fully perſwaded, I ſhall give ſuch Orders to my Detachment, that you ſhall receive no Damage thereby.

Sir, I give you Notice now, that it will be to no Purpoſe to demand one Hour's Delay, or to expect I ſhall conſent to your Stay, until you receive Orders from your Governor,

for

for none he can give upon the Lands of the King my Maſter. The Orders I have received from my General, are a Law to me, therefore, Sir, I cannot go from them.

But if, on the Contrary, you have no Orders, if you are only come here to trade; I am ſorry to inform you, that I am obliged to ſeize your Perſon, and to confiſcate your Effects to the Uſe of the *Indians*, who are our Children, our Allies, and our Friends, as you are not permitted to follow any illicit Trade.

It was for that very reaſon, Sir, that two *Engliſhmen* were by us arreſted laſt Year, for trading on our Lands. Furthermore, the King, my Maſter, demands only what is his right; his Intentions are not to interrupt that good Harmony and Friendſhip ſubſiſting between his Majeſty and the King of *Great-Britain*.

The General of *Canada* can give Proofs in what Manner he concurreth to keep up the Union exiſting between the two Princes; for, having been informed, that ſome *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, in Company with ſome *Nepiſſingues*, from the Lake of the two Mountains, had fallen upon, and deſtroyed an *Engliſh* Family towards *Carolina*, he ſtopped their Paſſage, and obliged them to deliver

him up a little Boy belonging to that Family, and who was the only one left alive; he was brought back to *Boſton*, by Mr. *Ulerich*, who was then upon ſome Negociation at *Montreal*.

Moreover, he has ſtrictly forbidden all *Indians* to exerciſe their uſual Cruelties on thoſe *Engliſh* who are our Friends. I could complain, Sir, of the many Solicitations you have made laſt Year to the *Indians*, to take up the Hatchet againſt us, whilſt we were buſy in maintaining Peace.

Sir, I am perſwaded you will receive M. *le Mercier*, in a polite Manner, on Account of his Commiſſion, as alſo of his Diſtinction and perſonal Merit; and I expect you will ſend him back to me with one of your Officers, who will bring me an exact Anſwer ſigned by yourſelf. As you have *Indians* with you, I ſend an Interpreter with M. *le Mercier*, that he may acquaint them with my Intentions on their Account.

I am, &c.

Signed, CONTRECOEUR.

Done at our Camp, the 16th of April, 1754.

NUMB. VII.

NUMB. VII.

A Copy *of thoſe Orders which M.* de Contrecoeur *gave M.* de Jumonville, *the* 23*d of* May, 1754.

BE it Known, that the Captain of a Company belonging to the Detachment of Marines, Commander in Chief at the *Ohio*, *Fort Du Queſne*, the Peninſula and *River-Beef*, hath given Orders to Mr. *de Jumonville*, an Enſign of the Troops, to depart immediately with one Officer, three Cadets, one Voluntier, one *Engliſh* Interpreter, and twenty eight Men, to go up as far as the *High-Lands*, and to make what Diſcovery he can; he ſhall keep along the *River Monaungahela*, in Pettiaguas as far as the *Hangard*; after which he ſhall march along, until he finds the road which leads to that ſaid to have been cleared by the *Engliſh*. As the *Indians* give out that the *Engliſh* are in their march to attack us (which we cannot believe, ſince we are at Peace) ſhould M. *de Jumonville*, contrary to our Expectation, hear of any Attempt intended to be made by the *Engliſh*, on the Lands belonging to the *French* King, he ſhall immediately go to them, and deliver them the Summons we have given him.

We

We further charge him, to diſpatch a ſpeedy Meſſenger to us, before the Summons be read, to acquaint us of all the Diſcoveries he hath made; of the Day he intends to read them the Summons; and alſo to bring us an Anſwer from them, with all poſſible Diligence, after it is read.

If Mr. *de Jumonville* ſhould hear that the *Engliſh* intend to go on the other Side of the *Great-Mountain*‡, he ſhall not paſs the *High-Lands*, for we would not diſturb them in the leaſt, being deſirous to keep up that Union which exiſts between the two Crowns.

We charge Mr. *de Jumonville* to ſtand upon his Guard againſt every Attempt, either from the *Engliſh* or *Indians*. If he ſhould meet any *Indians*, he ſhall tell them he is travelling about to ſee what is tranſacting on the King's Territories, and to take Notice of every road, and ſhall ſhew them Friendſhip. Done at the Camp at *Fort Du Queſne*, the 23d of *May*, 1754.

Signed, CONTRECOEUR.

‡ The *Apalachian* Mountains.

A Copy *of the Summons whereof Mr.* de Jumonville *was the Bearer.*

A Summons *which Mr.* de Jumonville *ſhall read. From an Officer of the Troops of the moſt* Chriſtian *King, to the Commander of the* Engliſh *Troops, if any he ſhould find on the Territories of the* French *King.*

Sir,

THE *Indians* have already acquainted me, you were coming armed, on the Territories of the King my Maſter, though I cannot believe it; but as it is my Duty to leave no Stone unturned to diſcover exactly the Truth thereof, I have ſent out Mr. *de Jumonville* on that Account; and in Caſe he ſhould ſee you, to Summons you in the King's Name, and by Virtue of the Orders which I have received from my General, to depart forthwith *in Peace* with your Troops; if you refuſe, you will oblige me, Sir, to force you thereto, by uſing the moſt powerful Means, for the Honour of the King's Arms: Your buying thoſe Lands at the *Ohio*, from the *Indians*, gives you ſo weak a right thereto, that I ſhall be obliged to repel Force by Force. I forewarn you, that if, after this Summons, which ſhall be the laſt, there be any Act of Hoſtility,

Hoſtility, you ſhall Anſwer for it; as it is our Intention to keep up the Union exiſting between the two Crowns. Whatever your Schemes may be, I hope, Sir, you will ſhew Mr. *Jumonville* all the reſpect that Officer deſerves, and that you will ſend him back to me again with all Speed, to acquaint me with your Intentions.

I am, &c.
Signed, CONTRECOEUR.

Done at the Camp, at Fort du Queſne, *the 23d of* May, 1754.

A LETTER *ſent to the Marquis* du Queſne, *by M.* de Contrecoeur, *dated* June 2*d*, 1754.

SIR,

SINCE the Letter I had the Honour to write you, dated the 30th of laſt Month, whereby I acquainted your Honour, that I expected Mr. *de Jumonville* within four Days; the *Indians* have juſt now informed me, that that Party is taken and defeated; they were eight in Number, one whereof was Mr. *de Jumonville*. One of that Party, *Monceau* by Name, a *Canadian*, made his Eſcape, and tells us they had built themſelves Cabins, in a low Bottom, where they ſheltered themſelves,

as

as it rained hard. About ſeven o'Clock the next Morning, they ſaw themſelves ſurrounded by the *Engliſh* on one Side, and *Indians* on the other. The *Engliſh* gave them two Volleys, but the *Indians* did not fire. Mr. *de Jumonville*, by his Interpreter, told them to deſiſt, that he had ſomething to tell them. Upon which they ceaſed firing. Then Mr. *de Jumonville* ordered the Summons which I had ſent them to retire, to be read; a Copy of which, I here ſend your Honour. The aforeſaid *Monceau*, ſaw all our *Frenchmen* coming up cloſe to Mr. *de Jumonville*, whilſt they were reading the Summons, ſo that they were all in Plattoons, between the *Engliſh* and the *Indians*, during which Time ſaid *Monceau* made the beſt of his Way to us, partly by Land through the Woods, and partly along the river *Monaungahela* in a ſmall Canoe.

This is all, Sir, I could learn from ſaid *Monceau*. The Misfortune is, that our People were ſurpriſed; the *Engliſh* had incircled them, and came upon them unſeen.

I have this Moment, Sir, received a Letter from M. *de la Chauvignerie*, which you have here incloſed, where you will ſee, that we have certainly loſt eight Men, one of whom is Mr. *de Jumonville*.

The *Indians* who were preſent when the Thing was done, ſay, that Mr. *de Jumonville* was killed by a Muſket-Shot in the Head, whilſt they were reading the Summons, and that the *Engliſh* would have afterwards killed all our Men, had not the *Indians*, who were preſent, by ruſhing in between them and the *Engliſh*, prevented their Deſign. Meſſrs. *Drouillon* and *la Force* are taken Priſoners. We cannot tell, if Meſſrs. *de Boucerville* and *du Sable*, both Cadets, are in the Number of the eight who are killed. This is the Account which the *Indians* have given us.

I believe, Sir, it will ſurpriſe you to hear how baſely the *Engliſh* have acted; it is what was never ſeen, even amongſt Nations who are the leaſt civilized, to fall thus upon Embaſſadors and murder them. The *Indians* are ſo inraged thereat, that they have applied to me for Liberty to fall upon the *Engliſh*. I had ſent *Goyogwin*, an *Indian* Chief, to hold a Council at his Village, on the Action aforeſaid; but he is returned, and is now conſtantly with me.

The *Engliſh* are, no Doubt, on their March, with an Army of Five Thouſand ſtrong. The *Indians* ſay, they have always Six Hundred Men going before, in order to clear a Broad-road, to bring up ſtrong Cannon; this

was

was the *Indian* Expreſſion. As I am certain the *Engliſh* are on their March, I wrote to M. *Péan* to come to us with all Diligence with the Proviſions, and to ſend us Three Hundred Men, either by Land or by Water. I alſo wrote to M. *de Carqueville*, that, if M. *Péan* was not at *Tiadakouin*, he ſhould come with the ſame Number of Men, as I wrote to M. *Péan* for.

If the Diſcovery which has coſt our People ſo dear, had not been made, the *Engliſh* would have come upon us unawares; but now we ſhall be vigilant on all Accounts. We are told that the Main-Body of the Army is yet far diſtant, that it will be one Moon at leaſt before they reach this Place. 'Tis ſaid they are reinforcing *Tanariſſon*, up the river *Monaungahela*. This Advice we have from the *Indians*, who alſo ſay, that the *Engliſh* have with them ten *Chickaſaws*, and thirty *Flat-Heads*, of the neareſt to them, and one Hundred Men of the *Dog Nation*; which puts them in high Spirits, as they are all Enemies to the *Indians* who are on this river.

'Tis ſaid the *Engliſh* intend to build a Fort half a League above us, and another a little more than half a League below us, which

is at the *Little-Rock*, beſides another at ſome ſmall Diſtance along the river *Monaungahela*, on the ſame Side that we are.

I ſhall acquaint your Honour, at every Opportunity, of every Thing that is done, *&c.*

NUMB. VIII.

The JOURNAL *of Major* Waſhington.

ON the 31ſt of *March*, I received from his Honour*, a Lieutenant Colonel's Commiſſion, of the *Virginia* Regiment, whereof *Joſhua Fry*, Eſquire, was Colonel, dated the 15th; with Orders to take the Troops, which were at that Time quartered at *Alexandria*, under my Command, and to march with them towards the *Ohio*, there to help Captain *Trent* to build Forts, and to defend the Poſſeſſions of his Majeſty againſt the Attempts and Hoſtilities of the *French*.

April the 2d, Every Thing being ready, we began our march according to our Orders, the 2d of *April*, with two Companies of Foot, commanded by Captain *Peter Hog*, and Lieutenant *Jacob Vambraam*, five Subalterns, two Serjeants, ſix Corporals, one Drummer,

* *Governor* Dinwiddie, *of* Virginia.

Drummer, and one Hundred and twenty Soldiers, one Surgeon, one *Swediſh* Gentleman, who was a Volunteer, two Waggons, guarded by one Lieutenant, Serjeant, Corporal, and Twenty-five Soldiers.

We left *Alexandria* on Tueſday Noon, and pitched our Tents about four Miles from *Cameron*, having travelled ſix Miles.

(From the 3d of *April*, to the 19th of ſaid Month, this Journal only contains the March of the Troops, and how they were joined by a Detachment which was brought by Captain *Stephens*.)

The 19th, Met an Expreſs who had Letters from Captain *Trent*, at the *Ohio*, demanding a Reinforcement with all Speed, as he hourly expected a Body of Eight Hundred *French*. I tarried at *Job Pearſall*'s for the Arrival of the Troops, where they came the next Day. When I received the above Expreſs, I diſpatched a Courier to Colonel *Fry*, to give him Notice of it.

The 20th, Came down to Colonel *Creſap*, to Order the Detachment, and on my Rout, had Notice that the Fort was taken by the *French*. That News was confirmed by Mr *Wart*, the Enſign of Captain *Trent*, who had been obliged to Surrender to a Body of

One

One Thouſand *French* and upwards, under the Command of Captain *Contrecoeur*, who was come from *Venango* (in *French*, the Peninſula) with Sixty Battoes, and Three Hundred Canoes, and who having planted eighteen Pieces of Cannon againſt the Fort, afterwards had ſent him a Summons to depart.

Mr. *Wart* alſo informed me, that the *Indians* kept ſtedfaſtly attached to our Intereſt. He brought two young *Indian* Men with him, who were *Mingoes*, that they might have the Satisfaction to ſee, that we were marching with our Troops to their Succour.

He alſo delivered me the following Speech, which the *Half-King* ſent to me*.

Fort-Ohio, *April* 18*th*, 1754.

A Speech *from the* Half-King, *for the Governors of* Virginia *and* Pennſylvania.

MY Brethren the *Engliſh*, the Bearer will let you underſtand in what Manner the *French* have treated us. We waited

a

* *This* Half-King *was an* Indian *Chief to whom the* Engliſh *had given that Title, and had ſet him on exceedingly againſt the* French.

a long Time, thinking they would come and attack us; we now ſee how they have a Mind to uſe us§.

We are now ready to fall upon them, waiting only for your Succour. Have good Courage, and come as ſoon as poſſible; you will find us as *ready to encounter with them as you are yourſelves.*

We have ſent thoſe two young Men to ſee if you are ready to come, and if ſo, they are to return to us, to let us know where you are, that we may come and join you. We ſhould be glad, if the Troops belonging to the two Provinces could meet together at the Fort which is in the Way. If you do not come to our Aſſiſtance now, we are intirely undone, and imagine we ſhall never meet together again. I ſpeak it with a Heart full of Grief.

A Belt of Wampum.

The *Half-King* directed to me the following Speech. I am ready, if you think it

§ *Behold here is a Confeſſion of that Goodneſs, with which the* French *had treated the* Indians *which had revolted. Thoſe* Indians *expected to be purſued; ſurprized at the Indulgence of the* French, *they propoſe to attack them themſelves, and acquaint the* Engliſh *of their Reſolution.*

it proper, to go to both the Governors, with theſe two young Men, for I have now no more Dependance on thoſe who have been gone ſo long, without returning or ſending any Meſſage.

A Belt of Wampum.

April 23d. A COUNCIL of WAR held at *Wills-Creek*, in order to conſult upon what muſt be done on Account of the News brought by Mr. *Wart*.

The News brought by Enſign *Wart*, having been examined into, as alſo the Summons ſent by Captain *Contrecoeur*, Commander of the *French* Troops, and the Speeches of the *Half-King*, and of the other Chiefs of the *Six Nations*; it appears, that Mr. *Wart* was forced to Surrender the ſaid Fort, the 17th of this Inſtant, to the *French*, who were above One Thouſand ſtrong, and had eighteen Artillery Pieces, ſome of which were nine Pounders*, and alſo that the Detachment of the *Virginia* regiment, amounting to One Hundred and Fifty Men, commanded by Colonel

* *Captain* Trent, *and Enſign* Wart *had greatly exagerated the* French *Forces. Which is common enough for People to do, who abandon their Fort at a bare Summons.*

Colonel *Waſhington* had Orders to reinforce the Company of Captain *Trent*, and that the aforeſaid Garriſon conſiſted only of Thirty-three effective Men.

It was thought a Thing impracticable to march towards the Fort without ſufficient Strength; however, being ſtrongly invited by the *Indians*, and particularly by the Speeches of the *Half-King*, the Preſident gave his Opinion, that it would be proper to advance as far as *Red-Stone-Creek*, on *Monaungahela*, about Thirty-ſeven Miles on this Side of the Fort, and there to raiſe a Fortification, clearing a Road broad enough to paſs with all our Artillery and our Baggage, and there to wait for freſh Orders.

The Opinion aforeſaid was reſolved upon, for the following Reaſons;

1*ſt*, That the Mouth of *Red-Stone* is the firſt convenient Place on the river *Monaungahela*.

2*d*, That Stores are already built at that Place for the Proviſions of the Company, wherein our Ammunition may be laid up; our great Guns may be alſo ſent by Water whenever we ſhould think it convenient to attack the Fort.

3*d*, We may eaſily (having all theſe Conveniencies) preſerve our People from the ill

Conſequences of Inaction, and encourage the *Indians* our Allies, to remain in our Intereſts. Whereupon, I ſent Mr. *Wart* to the Governor*, with one of the young *Indians* and an Interpreter: I thought it proper alſo to acquaint the Governors of *Maryland* and *Pennſylvania* of the News; and I ſent away the other *Indian* to the *Half-King*, with the Speeches incloſed in the following Letter.

To the Honourable Robert Dinwiddie, *Eſq; Governor, &c. &c.*

SIR,

MR. *Wart*, an Enſign of Captain *Trent*'s Company, is this Day come from *Monaungahela*, and has brought the ſorrowful News of the reduction of the Fort, on the 17th of this Inſtant; having been ſummoned by Captain *Contrecoeur* to ſurrender to a Body of *French* Troops who were a Thouſand ſtrong, who came from *Wenango*, with eighteen Pieces of Cannon, ſixty Battoes, and Three Hundred Canoes; they permitted all our Men to retire, and take with them their Working-Tools out of the Fort, which was done the ſame Day.

Upon

* *The Governor of* Virginia *is here underſtood.*

Upon receiving this News, I called a Council of War, in order to conſult what was the beſt to be done in ſuch Circumſtances; and have ſent you a particular Account of every Thing agreed upon at the ſaid Council by the ſame Expreſs, that you may know Things yet more particularly.

Mr. *Wart* is the Bearer of the Summons, as alſo of the Speech from the *Half-King*, wherein I incloſed the Wampum; he is in Company with one of thoſe *Indians* mentioned in the Speech, who had been ſent to ſee our Forces, and to know what Time they might expect us; the other *Indian*, I have ſent back with a Meſſage. I hope you will find it neceſſary to ſend us our Forces as ſoon as they are raiſed, as alſo a ſufficient Number of Canoes, and other Boats with Decks; ſend us alſo ſome Mortar-Pieces, that we may be in a Condition to attack the *French* with equal Forces. And as we are informed that the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, and the *Outawas*, are coming down *Sciodo-Creek*, in order to join the *French* who are to meet at the *Ohio*; ſo I think it would not be amiſs to invite the *Cherokees*, *Catawbas*, and the *Chickaſaws* to come to our Aſſiſtance; and as I have received Intelligence, that there is no good Underſtanding between them and the

Indians of the *Six-Nations* aforeſaid, it would be well to perſwade them to make a Peace with them; otherwiſe if they ſhould meet at the *Ohio*, it might cauſe great Diſorder, and turn out to our Diſadvantage.

We find the great Advantage there is in Water-Carriage, wherefore, I would remind you to provide a Number of Boats for that Purpoſe.

This Day, arrived the Men belonging to Captain *Trent*, who by your Orders had been inliſted as Militia-Troops; the Officers having imprudently promiſed them *Two Shillings* per Day, they now refuſe to ſerve for leſs Pay; *Wart* ſhall receive your Orders on that Head.

To his Excellency Horatio Sharpe, *Governor of* Maryland.

SIR,

I AM here arrived with a Detachment of One Hundred and Fifty Men: We daily expect Colonel *Fry* with the remaining Part of the Regiment and the Artillery; however, we ſhall march gently a-croſs the Mountains, clearing the Roads as we go*, that

* *How can the* Engliſh *ſay that Country was their's? They had not one Road leading to it from their Colonies.*

that our Cannon may with the greater Eaſe be ſent after us; we propoſe to go as far as *Red-Stone River*, which falls into *Monaungahela*, about Thirty-ſeven Miles this Side of the Fort which the *French* have taken, from thence all our heavy Luggage may be carried as far as the *Ohio*. A Store is built there by the *Ohio* Company, wherein may be placed our Ammunition and Proviſions.

Beſides the *French* Forces above mentioned, we have Reaſon to believe, according to the Accounts we have heard, that another Party is coming to the *Ohio*; we have alſo learnt that Six Hundred of the *Chippowais* and *Ollowais Indians*, are coming down the River *Sciodo*, in order to join them.

The following is my Anſwer to the Speech of the *Half-King*;

" To the *Half-King*, and to the Chiefs and Warriors of the *Shawaneſe* and *Loups* our Friends and Brethren. I received your Speech by Brother *Bucks*, who came to us with the two young Men ſix Days after their Departure from you. We return you our greateſt Thanks, and our Hearts are fired with Love and Affection towards you, in Gratitude for your conſtant Attachment to us, as alſo your gracious Speech, and your wiſe Counſels.

This

This young Man will inform you, where he found a ſmall Part of our Army, making towards you, clearing the Roads for a great Number of our Warriors, who are ready to follow us, with our great Guns, our Ammunition and Proviſions. As I delight in letting you know with ſpeed the Thoughts of our Heart, I ſend you back this young Man, with this Speech to acquaint you therewith, and the other young Man I have ſent to the Governor of *Virginia*, to deliver him your Speech and your Wampum, and to be an Eye-witneſs of thoſe Preparations we are making, to come in all Haſte to the Aſſiſtance of thoſe whoſe Intereſt is as dear to us as our Lives. We know the Character of the treacherous *French*, and our Conduct ſhall plainly ſhew you, how much we have it at Heart. I ſhall not be ſatisfied if I do not ſee you before all our Forces are met together at the Fort which is in the Way; wherefore, I deſire, with the greateſt Earneſtneſs, that you, or at leaſt one of you, would come as ſoon as poſſible to meet us on the road, and to aſſiſt us in Council. I preſent you with theſe Bunches of Wampum, to aſſure you of the Sincerity of my Speech, and that you may remember

remember how much I am your Friend and Brother."

Signed, WASHINGTON,
or CONOTOCARIOUS‡.

April 28. Came to us ſome Pieces of Cannon, which were taken up to the Mouth of *Patterſon*'s River.

(From the 29th of *April*, to the 11th of *May*, the Journal only contains Marches, and Things of little Conſequence.)

May the 11th, Detached a Party of Twenty-five Men, commanded by Captain *Stephens* and Enſign *Peronie*, with Orders to go to Mr. *Giſt*'s, to enquire where *La Force*‖, and his Party were; and in caſe they were in the Neighbourhood, to ceaſe purſuing and to take care of themſelves. I alſo ordered them to examine cloſely all the Woods round about, and if they ſhould find any *Frenchman* apart from the reſt, to ſeize him and bring him to

‡ This was without Doubt an *Indian* Name that Major *Waſhington* had taken, to pleaſe thoſe *Indians* which he wanted to delude.

‖ Mr. *de la Force* was one of the *Frenchmen* who accompanied Mr. *de Jumonville*, and about the Beginning of *May*, was ſent out with three other *Frenchmen* and ſome *Indians*, after Deſerters, and Major *Waſhington* had Knowledge of this from the *Indians*.

to us, that we might learn what we could from him: We were exceedingly desirous to know, if there was any Possibility of sending down any Thing by Water, as also to find out some convenient Place about the Mouth of *Red-Stone-Creek*, where we could build a Fort, it being my Design to salute the *Half-King*, and to send him back under a small Guard; we were also desirous to enquire what were the Views of the *French*, what they had done, and what they intended to do†, and to collect every Thing, which could give us the least Intelligence.

The 12th, Marched away, and went on a rising Ground, where we halted to dry ourselves, for we had been obliged to ford a deep river, where our shortest Men had Water up to their Arm-pits.

There came an Express to us with Letters acquainting us, that Colonel *Fry* with a Detachment of One Hundred Men and upwards, was at *Winchester*, and was to set out in a few Days to join us; as also that Colonel *Innis*

† *If the* English *were ignorant of the Designs of the* French *at that Time; it cannot then be said, that their Hostilities had occasioned the Orders which Major* Washington *had to attack them.*

Innis was marching with Three Hundred and Fifty Men, raiſed in *Carolina*; that it was expected *Maryland* would raiſe Two Hundred Men, and that *Pennſylvania* had raiſed *Ten Thouſand Pounds* (equal to about Fifty-two Thouſand Five Hundred Livres) to pay the Soldiers raiſed in other Colonies, as that Province furniſheth no recruits, as alſo that Governor *Shirley* had ſent Six Hundred Men to harraſs the *French* in *Canada*‖; I hope that will give them ſome Work to do, and will ſlacken their ſending ſo many Men to the *Ohio* as they have done.

The 16th, Met two Traders, who told us they fled for fear of the *French*, as Parties of them were often ſeen towards Mr. *Giſt*'s. Theſe Traders are of Opinion, as well as many others, that it is not poſſible to clear a road for any Carriage to go from hence to *Red-Stone-Creek*.

The 17th, This Night Mr. *Wart* arrived with the young *Indian* from *Williamſburg*, and delivered me a Letter, wherein the Governor is ſo good as to approve of my Proceedings, but is much diſpleaſed with Captain

S

‖ *The* Engliſh *are ſeen to attack every where.*

tain *Trent*, and has ordered him to be tried, for leaving his Men at the *Ohio*: The Governor alſo informs me that Captain *Mackay*, with an Independant Company of One Hundred Men, excluding the Officers, was arrived, and that we might expect them daily; and that the Men from *New-York* would join us within ten Days.

This Night alſo came two *Indians* from the *Ohio*, who left the *French* Fort five Days ago: They relate that the *French* Forces are all employed in building their Fort, that it is already Breaſt-high, and the Thickneſs of twelve Feet, and filled up with Earth and Stone, *&c.* They have cut down and burnt up all the Trees which were about it, and ſown Grain inſtead thereof. The *Indians* believe there were only Six Hundred in Number; though they ſay themſelves they are Eight Hundred: They expect a greater Number in a few Days; which may amount to One Thouſand Six Hundred, then they ſay they can defy the *Engliſh*.

The 18th, The Waters being yet very high hindred me from advancing on Account of my Baggage, wherefore I determined to ſet my ſelf in a Poſture of Defence againſt any

any immediate Attack from the Enemy§, and went down to obſerve the river.

The 19th, I diſpatched the young *Indian* which was returned with Mr. *Wart*, to the *Half-King*, with the following Speech.

To the Half-King, *&c.*

My Brethren,

IT gives me great Pleaſure to learn that you are marching to aſſiſt me with your Counſels; be of good Courage my Brethren, and march vigorouſly towards your Brethren the *Engliſh*; for freſh Forces will ſoon join them, who will protect you againſt your treacherous Enemy the *French*. My Friends whom I ſend to you will acquaint you of an agreeable Speech which the Governor of *Virginia* addreſſes to you: He is very ſorry for the bad Uſage you have received. The great Waters do not permit us to make ſuch Haſte towards you as we would do; for that reaſon I have ſent the young Men to invite you to come and meet us: They can tell you many Things which they have ſeen in *Virginia*, and alſo how well they were received by the

 moſt

§ *It has been ſeen in the foregoing Pieces, that this pretended Enemy had no Inclination to attack.*

moſt Part of our Grandees; they did not uſe them as the *French* do your People who go to their Fort†; they refuſe them Proviſions; this Man has had given him, all that his Heart could wiſh; for the Confirmation of all this, I here give you a Belt of Wampum.

The 20th, Embarked in a Canoe with Lieutenant *Weſt*, three Soldiers, and one *Indian*; and having followed the river along, about Half a Mile, were obliged to come aſhore, where I met *Peter Suver*, a Trader, who ſeemed to diſcourage me from ſeeking a Paſſage by Water; that made me alter my Mind of cauſing Canoes to be made; I ordered my People to wade, as the Waters were ſhallow enough; and continued myſelf going down the river in the Canoe; now finding that our Canoe was too ſmall for ſix Men, we ſtopped to make ſome Sort of a Bark, with which, together with our Canoe, we gained *Turkey-Foot* by the Beginning of the

† *This is the only bad Uſage this pretended* Half-King *could complain of: The* French *were not willing to receive in their Forts ſuch* Indians *as were perfidious and evil-minded: It may be ſeen in* Robert Stobo's *Letter hereafter, how the* French *uſed the* Indians.

the Night: We underwent ſeveral Difficulties about eight or ten Miles from thence, though of no great Conſequence, finding the Waters ſome times deep enough for Canoes to paſs, and at other times more ſhallow.

The 21ſt, Tarried there ſome time to examine the Place, which we found very convenient to build a Fort, not only becauſe it was gravelly, but alſo for its being at the Mouth of three Branches of ſmall rivers: The Plan thereof, which may be here ſeen, is as exact as could be done without Mathematical-Inſtruments.

We went about two Miles to obſerve the Courſe of the river which is very ſtrait, has many Currents, is full of rocks and rapid; we waded it, though the Water was pretty high; which made me think it would not be difficult to paſs it with Canoes.

We alſo found other Places where the Water was rapid, but not ſo deep, and the Current ſmoother; we eaſily paſſed over them; but afterwards we found little or ſcarce any Bottom; there are Mountains on both Sides of the river. We went down the river about ten Miles, when at laſt it became ſo rapid as to oblige us to come aſhore.

(From the 22d to the 24th, the Journal contains only a Diſcription of the Country.)

The

The 24th, This Morning arrived an *Indian* in Company with him I had ſent to the *Half-King*, and brought me the following Letter from him.

To any of his Majeſty's Officers whom theſe may concern.

AS 'tis reported that the *French* Army is ſet out to meet M. *George Waſhington*, I exhort you my Brethren to guard againſt them; for they intend to fall on the firſt *Engliſh* they meet§; they have been on their March theſe two Days; the *Half-King* and the other Chiefs will join you within five Days, to hold a Council, though we know not the Number we ſhall be. I ſhall ſay no more; but remember me to my Brethren the *Engliſh*.

Signed, *The* HALF-KING.

I

§ *Obſerve the Craft of this* Indian! *It has been proved that M.* de Contrecoeur *tarried at* Fort du Queſne; *as to Mr.* de Jumonville, *this cannot concern him, ſeeing he did not ſet out before the* 23*d, and his Inſtructions have been already ſeen.*

I examined thoſe two young *Indians* in the beſt Manner I could, concerning every Circumſtance, but was not much the better ſatisfied.

They ſay there are Parties of them often out, but they do not know of any conſiderable Number coming this Way*. The *French* continue raiſing their Fort, that Part next to the Land, is very well incloſed, but that next to the Water is much neglected, at leaſt without any Defence; they have only nine Pieces of Cannon, and ſome of them very ſmall, and not one mounted. There are two on the Point, and the others at ſome Diſtance from the Fort next to the Land.

They relate that there are many ſick among them, that they cannot find any *Indians* to guide their ſmall Parties towards our Camp, theſe *Indians* having refuſed them.

The ſame Day, at Two o'Clock, we arrived at the Meadows, where we ſaw a Trader, who told us that he came this Morning from Mr. *Giſt*'s, where he had ſeen two *Frenchmen* the Night before; that he knew there was a ſtrong Detachment out, which confirmed the Account we had received from the

* *A new Proof of the Falſehood of this Letter.*

the *Half-King:* Wherefore I placed Troops behind two natural Intrenchments, where our Waggons alſo entered.

The 25th, Detached a Party to go along the roads, and other ſmall Parties to the Woods, to ſee if they could make any Diſcovery. I gave the Horſe-men Orders to examine the Country well, and endeavour to get ſome News of the *French*, of their Forces, and of their Motions, *&c.*

At Night all theſe Parties returned, without having diſcovered any Thing, though they had been a great way towards the Place from whence it was ſaid the Party was coming.

The 26th, Arrived *William Jenkins*; Colonel *Fry* had ſent him with a Letter from Colonel *Fairfax*, which informed me, that the Governor himſelf, as alſo Colonels *Corbin* and *Ludwell*, were arrived at *Wincheſter*, and were deſirous to ſee the *Half-King* there, whereupon I ſent him an Account thereof.

The 27th, Arrived Mr. *Giſt* early in the Morning, who told us, that Mr. *la Force* with Fifty Men, whoſe Tracks he had ſeen five Miles off, had been at his Plantation the Day before, towards Noon; and would have killed a Cow, and broken every Thing in the Houſe, if two *Indians* whom he had left

in

in the Houſe, had not perſwaded them from their Deſign; I immediately detached Sixty-five Men, under the Command of Captain *Hog*, Lieutenant *Mercer*, Enſign *Peronie*, three Serjeants, and three Corporals, with Inſtructions.

The *French* enquired at Mr. *Giſt*'s, what was become of the *Half-King*? I did not fail to let the young *Indians* who were in our Camp know, that the *French* wanted to kill the *Half-King*; and that, had its deſired Effect*. They thereupon offered to accompany our People, to go after the *French*, and if they found it true that he had been killed, or even inſulted by them, one of them would preſently carry the News thereof to the *Mingoes*, in order to incite their Warriors to fall upon them. One of theſe young Men was detached towards Mr. *Giſt*'s; that if he ſhould not find the *Half-King* there, he was to ſend a Meſſage by a *Delaware*.

About eight at Night, received an Expreſs from the *Half-King*, which informed me, that, as he was coming to join us, he had ſeen along the Road, the Tracts of two Men,

 which

* *Major* Waſhington *it ſeems, did not ſcruple to make uſe of an Impoſture, for here he takes Pride in it.*

which he had followed, till he was brought thereby to a low obſcure Place, that he was of Opinion the whole Party of the *French* was hidden there: That very Moment I ſent out Forty Men, and ordered my Ammunition to be put in a Place of Safety, under a ſtrong Guard to defend it; fearing it to be a Stratagem of the *French* to attack our Camp, and with the reſt of my Men, ſet out in a heavy rain, and in a Night as dark as Pitch, along a Path ſcarce broad enough for one Man; we were ſometimes fifteen or twenty Minutes out of the Path, before we could come to it again, and ſo dark that we would often ſtrike one againſt another: All Night long we continued our rout, and the 28th, about Sun-riſe, we arrived at the *Indian* Camp, where, after having held a Council with the *Half-King*, it was concluded we ſhould fall on them together; ſo we ſent out two Men to diſcover where they were, as alſo their Poſture, and what Sort of Ground was thereabout; after which, we formed ourſelves for an Engagement§, marching one after the other, in the *Indian* Manner: We were advanced pretty near to them, as we thought,

§ *Therefore certain it is that the* Engliſh *had Orders to attack.*

thought, when they discovered us; whereupon, I ordered my Company to fire, mine was supported by that of Mr. *Wager*'s, and my Company and his, received the whole Fire of the *French*, during the greatest Part of the Action, which only lasted a Quarter of an Hour, before the Enemy was routed.

We killed ‡ Mr. *de Jumonville*, the Commander of that Party, as also nine others; we wounded one, and made Twenty-one Prisoners, among whom were M. *la Force*, M. *Drouillon*, and two Cadets. The *Indians* scalped the Dead, and took away the most Part of their Arms, after which we marched on with the Prisoners and the Guard, to the *Indian* Camp, where again I held a Council with the *Half-King*; and there informed him, that the Governor was desirous to see him, and was waiting for him at *Winchester*; he answered that, he could not go just then, as his People were in too eminent a Danger from the *French*, whom they had fallen upon†;

 that

‡ *Major* Washington *takes Care here, not to give a faithful Account: But the Endeavour he makes to justify himself, will be seen hereafter.*

† *All their Fear was from the* French, *because they knew they had been attacked, and they would certainly revenge themselves.*

that he muſt ſend Meſſengers to all the allied Nations, in order to invite them to take up the Hatchet. He ſent a young *Delaware Indian* to the *Delaware* Nation, and gave him alſo a *French* Scalp to carry to them. This young Man deſired to have a Part of the Preſents which were allotted for them, but that the remaining Part might be kept for another Opportunity: He ſaid he would go to his own Family, and to ſeveral others, and would wait on them at Mr. *Giſt*'s, where he deſired Men and Horſes ſhould be ſent ready to bring them up to our Camp. After this I marched on with the Priſoners; *They informed me that they had been ſent with a Summons to order me to depart.* A plauſible Pretence to diſcover our Camp||, and to obtain the Knowledge of our Forces and our Situation! It was ſo clear that they were come to reconnoitre what we were, that I admired at their Aſſurance, when they told me they were come as an Embaſſy; for their Inſtructions mentioned that they ſhould get what Knowledge they could of the Roads, Rivers, and

|| *Then I find that the only Hoſtility the* French *can be reproached of, is, the endeavouring to diſcover an Enemy who was marching with Orders to attack them.*

and of all the Country as far as *Potowmack*: And inſtead of coming as an Embaſſador, publicly, and in an open Manner, they came ſecretly, and ſought after the moſt hidden Retreats‡, more like Deſerters than Embaſſadors; in ſuch retreats they incamped, and remained hid for whole Days together, and that, no more than five Miles from us: From thence they ſent Spies to reconnoitre our Camp; after this was done, they went back two Miles, from whence they ſent the two Meſſengers ſpoken of in the Inſtruction, to acquaint M. *de Contrecoeur* of the Place we were at, and of our Diſpoſition, that he might ſend his Detachments to inforce† the Summons as ſoon as it ſhould be given.

Beſides, an Embaſſador has princely Attendants; whereas this was only a ſimple petty *French* Officer; an Embaſſador has no Need of Spies, his Character being always ſacred:

‡ Why this Apology in a bare Journal? Major *Waſhington* only mentions ſuch Reproaches, as knowing others have a Right to reproach him in the like Manner.

† A Scheme is here attributed to the *French*, which however, declares only regular Proceedings. It was proper to ſummon the *Engliſh* to depart from the Territories they had invaded, before ever Force was uſed. It is the Buſineſs of an Embaſſador to make that Summons, and he muſt alſo acquaint the Perſon who ſends him, with whatever is done, that if in Caſe the *Engliſh* had refuſed to ſatisfy his Demands, he might take his Meaſures accordingly.

ſacred: And ſeeing their Intention was ſo good, why did they tarry two Days, at five Miles diſtance from us‡, without acquainting me with the Summons, or, at leaſt, with ſomething that related to the Embaſſy? That alone would be ſufficient to raiſe the greateſt Suſpicions, and we ought to do them the Juſtice to ſay, that, as they wanted to hide themſelves, they could not pick out better Places than they had done.

The Summons was ſo inſolent, and favoured the Gaſconnade ſo much, that if it had been brought openly by two Men, it would have been an immediate Indulgence, to have ſuffered them to return †.

It was the Opinion of the *Half-King* in this Caſe, that their Intentions were evil *, and that it was a pure Pretence; that they never intended to come to us but as Enemies; and if we had been ſuch Fools as to let them go, they would never help us any more to take other *Frenchmen*. They

‡ *Mr.* de Jumonville *knew not that the* Engliſh *were five Miles off.*

† *Another Kind of Excuſe which only ſhews his Remorſe.*

* *What Authority?*

They ſay they called to us as ſoon as they had diſcovered us; which is an abſolute Falſhood, for I was then marching at the Head of the Company going towards them, and can poſitively affirm, that, when they firſt ſaw us, they ran to their Arms, without calling; as I muſt have heard them, had they ſo done.

The 29th, Diſpatched Enſign *Latour* to the *Half-King*, with about Twenty-five Men, and almoſt as many Horſes; and as I expected ſome *French* Parties would continually follow that which we had defeated, I ſent an Expreſs to Colonel *Fry* for a Reinforcement.

After this the *French* Priſoners deſired to ſpeak with me, and aſked me in what Manner I looked upon them, whether as the Attendants of an Embaſſador, or as Priſoners of War: I anſwered them that it was in Quality of the Latter, and gave them my Reaſons for it, as above.

The 30th, Detached Lieutenant *Weſt*, and Mr. *Spindorph*, to take the Priſoners to *Wincheſter*, with a Guard of twenty Men.

Began to raiſe a Fort with ſmall Palliſadoes, fearing that when the *French* ſhould hear the News of that Defeat, we might be attacked by conſiderable Forces.

June the 1ſt, Arrived here an *Indian* Trader with the *Half-King*: They ſaid that when

Mr.

Mr. *de Jumonville* was ſent here, another Party had been detached towards the lower Part of the River ||, in order to take and kill all the *Engliſh* they ſhould meet.

We are finiſhing our Fort.

Towards Night arrived Enſign *Towers*, with the *Half-King*, Queen *Alquipa**, and about Twenty-five or Thirty Families, making in all, about Eighty or One Hundred Perſons, including Women and Children. The old King† being invited to come in to our Tents, told me that he had ſent *Monakatoocha* to *Log's-Town*, with Wampum, and four *French* Scalps, which were to be ſent to the *Six Nations*, to the *Wiendots*, *&c.* to inform them, that they had fallen upon the *French*, and to demand their Aſſiſtance.

He alſo told me he had ſomething to ſay at the Council, but would ſtay till the Arrival of the *Shawaneſe*, whom we expected next Morning.

The

|| *An egregious Falſhood.*

* *An* Indian *Squaw created a Queen by the* Engliſh.

† *Another* Indian *Chief.*

The 2d, Arrived two or three Families of the *Shawaneſe*: We had Prayers in the Fort.

The 3d, The *Half-King* aſſembled the Council, and informed me that he had received a Speech from *Grand-Chaudiere*, in Anſwer to the one he had ſent him.

The 5th, Arrived an *Indian* from the *Ohio*, who had lately been at the *French* Fort: This *Indian* confirms the News of two Traders being taken by the *French*, and ſent to *Canada*; he ſaith they have ſet up their Palliſadoes, and encloſed their Fort with exceeding large Trees.

There are eight *Indian* Families on this ſide the River, coming to join us: He met a *French* Man who had made his Eſcape in the Time of *M. de Jumonville*'s Action, he was without either Shoes or Stockings, and ſcarce able to walk; however he let him paſs, not knowing we had fallen upon them.

The 6th, Mr. *Giſt* is returned, and acquaints me of the ſafe Arrival of the *French* Priſoners at *Wincheſter*, and of the Death of poor Colonel *Fry*.

It gave the Governor great Satisfaction to ſee the *French* Priſoners ſafely arrived at *Wincheſter*.

I am alſo informed that, Mr. *Montour*†, is coming with a Commiſſion to command Two Hundred *Indians*.

Mr. *Giſt* met a *French* Deſerter, who aſſured him, that they were only Five Hundred Men, when they took Mr *Wart*'s Fort, that they were now leſs, having ſent Fifteen Men to *Canada*, to acquaint the Governor of their Succeſs: That there were yet Two Hundred Soldiers, who only waited for a favourable Opportunity to come and join us.

The 9th, Arrived the laſt Body of the *Virginia* Regiment, under the Command of Colonel *Muſt*, and we learnt that the Independant Company of *Carolina* was arrived at *Wills-Creek*.

The 10th, I received the Regiment, and at Night had Notice, that ſome *French* were advancing towards us; whereupon I ſent a Party of *Indians* upon the Scout towards *Giſt*'s, in order to diſcover them, and to know their Number: Juſt before Night we had an Alarm, but it proved falſe.

The

† *This is the* Canadian-Deſerter, *mentioned in the Examination of the four* Engliſh *Traders.*

The 12th, Returned two of the Men, whom we had ſent out Yeſterday upon the Scout; they diſcovered a ſmall Party of *French*; the others went on as far as *Stuart*'s. Upon this Advice, I thought it neceſſary to March with the major Part of the Regiment, to find out thoſe Ninety Men, of whom wē had Intelligence. Accordingly I gave Orders to Colonel *Muſt*, to put away all our Baggage and Ammunition, and to place them in the Fort, and ſet a good Guard there till my Return; after which I marched at the Head of One Hundred and Thirty Men, and about Thirty *Indians*; but at the Diſtance of half a Mile, I met the other *Indians*, who told me, there were only nine Deſerters; whereupon I ſent Mr. *Montour*, with ſome few *Indians*, in Order to bring them ſafe to me; I cauſed them to be dreſt, and they confirmed us in our Opinion, of the Intention of M. *de Jumonville*'s Party; that more than One Hundred Soldiers were only waiting for a favourable Opportunity to come and join us; that M. *de Contrecoeur* expected a Reinforcement of Four Hundred Men; that the Fort was compleated; and its Artillery a ſhelter to its Front and Gates; that there was a dou-

ble Palliſadoe next to the Water; that they have only eight ſmall Pieces of Cannon, and know what Number of Men we are.

They alſo informed us, that the *Delaware* and *Shawaneſe* § had taken up the Hatchet againſt us; whereupon, reſolved to invite thoſe two Nations to come to a Council at Mr. *Giſt*'s. Sent for that Purpoſe Meſſengers and Wampum.

The 13th, Perſwaded the Deſerters to write the following Letter, to thoſe of their Companions who had an inclination to Deſert‖.

(It is not in the Journal.)

The 15th, Set about clearing the Roads.

16th, Set out for *Red-Stone-Creek*, and were extremely perplexed, our Waggons breaking very often.

17th, Diſpatched an Expreſs to the *Half-King*, in order to perſwade him to ſend a Meſſage to the *Loups*; which he did.

18th, Arrived eight *Mingoes* from *Loiſton*, who at their Arrival told me of a Commiſſion they had, and that a Council muſt be

§ *This was an Effect of the Indignation that the Murder of Mr.* de Jumonville, *had cauſed.*

‖ *How can ſuch Proceedings be juſtified?*

be held. When we assembled, they told us very shortly, that they had often desired to see their Brethren out in the Field with Forces, and begged us not to take it amiss, that they were amongst the *French*, and that they complied with some of their Customs; notwithstanding which they were naturally inclined to fall upon them, and other Words to that Purport: After which they said, they had brought a Speech with them, and desired to deliver it with Speed. These, and other Discourses to the same Purpose, made us suspect that their Intentions towards us were evil; wherefore I delayed giving them Audience until the Arrival of the *Half-King*, and desired also the *Delawares* to have Patience till then, as I only waited their Arrival to hold a Council, which I expected would he that same Day. After the eight *Mingoes* had conferred a while together, they sent me some Strings of Wampum, desiring me to excuse their insisting on the Delivery of their Speech so speedily, that they now perceived it necessary to wait the Arrival of the *Half-King*.

When the *Half-King* arrived, I consented to give them Audience.

A Council was held in the Camp for that Purpose, were the *Half-King*, and several

ral of the *Six Nations*, *Loups* and *Shawaneſe*, to the Number of Forty, were preſent.

The Speaker of the *Six-Nations* directed the following Speech to the Governor of *Virginia*.

Brethren,

WE *your Brothers of the* Six-Nations *are now come to acquaint you, that we have been informed you threaten to deſtroy entirely all your Brethren the* Indians, *who will not join you on the Road; wherefore we who keep in our own Towns, expect every Day to be cut in Pieces by you. We would deſire to know from your Mouth, if there be any Truth in that Information, and that you would not look upon it as prepoſterous, that we are come to enquire into it, ſince you very well know that bad News commonly makes a deeper Impreſſion upon us than good; that we may be fully ſatisfied by your Anſwers of the Truth thereof, we give you this Belt of* Wampum.

We know the French *will aſk us at our Return, of what Number our Brethren are, whom we went to ſee? Therefore we deſire you, by this Belt, to let us know it, as alſo the Number of thoſe whom you expect, and at what Time you expect them, and when you reckon to attack the* French, *that we may give Notice thereof to our Town, and know alſo, what we ſhall have to tell the* French.

ANSWER.

ANSWER.

Brethren,

WE *are very glad to see you, and sorry that such Reports disquiet you: The* English *do not intend to hurt you, or any of your Allies; this News, we know, must have been forged by the* French, *who are constantly treacherous, asserting the greatest Falshoods‡ whenever they think they will turn out to their Advantage; they speak well, promise fine Things, but all from the Lips outward; whilst their Heart is corrupted and full of venomous Poison. You have been their Children, and they would have done every Thing for you, but they no sooner thought themselves strong enough, than they returned to their natural Pride, and drove you off from your Lands, declaring you had no Right on the* Ohio †. *The* English *your real Friends, are*

‡ It may be judged by what has been before mentioned, who most deserve that Reproach, the *French* or the *English*. The Imposture which Major *Washington* confesseth he had Recourse to, in order to irritate the *Indians*, can give a clear Idea of the Means which the *English* made use of.

† It is true that the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* have never inhabited the Borders of the *Ohio*; neither do they pretend any Right to them; but the *English* who, in *America*, treat them as Friends and Allies, would fain perswade them, that the Borders of the *Ohio* belong to the *Six Cantons*, under a Pretence of some ancient Wars that these had, with the *Indians*, on the *Ohio*. And in *Europe* they insist, that Country belongs to *England*, and pretend that the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, are its Subjects.

are too generous, to think of using the Six Nations, *their faithful Allies, in like Manner; when you made your Addreſs to the Governors of* Virginia *and* Pennſylvania; *they (at your repeated Requeſt) ſent* AN ARMY TO MAINTAIN YOUR RIGHTS*; *to put you in the Poſſeſſion of your Lands, and to take care of your Wives and Children, to diſpoſſeſs the* French, *to ſupport your Prerogatives, and to make that whole Country ſure to you; for thoſe very Ends are the* Engliſh *Arms actually employed; it is for the Safety of your Wives and your Children, that we fight, and as this is the only Motive of our Conduct*||, *we cannot reaſonably doubt of being joined by the remaining Part of your Forces, to oppoſe the common Enemy.*

Thoſe that will not join us, ſhall be anſwerable for whatever may be the Conſequence; we only deſire your Brethren to chuſe that Side which ſhall ſeem moſt agreeable to them.

The Indians *of the* Six Nations *are thoſe, who have the moſt Intereſt in this War; for them it is that we fight; and it would greatly trouble*

* Here the *Engliſh* confeſs, that Country is none of their's; of what Hoſtility can they then reproach the *French*? It would more become the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* to complain; yet they do not.

|| So! This is the Reaſon of the War againſt the *French*, Protection due to the *Six Nations*, who never complained.

trouble me to do them the leaſt Hurt; we have engaged in this War in order to aſſiſt and protect you; our Arms are open to receive you, and our Hands ready to nouriſh your Families during the Courſe of this War. The Governor of Virginia *has often deſired they might be ſent to him, that he might ſee them in Perſon, nouriſh and cloath them according to their own Deſire; but as you could not be determined to ſend them to him, we are ready to ſhare in a friendly Manner, all our Proviſions with you, and ſhall take ſuch Meaſures, and give ſuch Orders, that enough ſhall be brought to maintain your Wives and Children. Such a Conduct will evidently prove how much more the* Engliſh *love and eſteem their Allies the* Six Nations*, than the* French *do; as we have drawn the Sword in your Cauſe, and in your Defence, delay not one Moment, be no more in Suſpence, but put your Wives and Children under our Protection; and they ſhall find Plenty of Proviſions; in the mean while, ſet your young*

 Men

* The grand Argument of the *Engliſh* in *Europe*, to aſſume the Country which lies on the other Side of the *Apalachian* Mountains, is, that the *Six Nations* are their Subjects: How can we reconcile that, with the Reaſonings they hold with the *Six Nations* when they ſpeak to them?

Men and your Warriors to ſharpen their Hatchets, in order to join and unite with us vigorouſly in our Battles.

The Preſent, my Brethren, which I offer you, is not ſo conſiderable as I could wiſh, but I expect in a ſhort Time a Quantity of Goods, which are to be at my Diſpoſal, in order to reward thoſe who ſhall have ſhewn themſelves brave and active on this Occaſion; however, I ſhall recompenſe them moſt generouſly.

Be of good Courage, my Brethren, deliver your Country, and make it ſure to your Children; let me know the Thoughts of your Hearts on this Affair, that I may give an Account of your Sentiments to your great Friend and Brother the Governor of Virginia. *In order to aſſure you of my Sincerity and Eſteem, I preſent you this Belt.*

The 20th, The Council ſtill continued.

When the *Delawares* knew that they were ſuſpected of being in the *French* Intereſt, they demanded the Reaſon why they had been ſent for, and what they ſhould tell the *French* at their Return.

I anſwered them, it was to let them know, that we were come at their reiterated requeſts to aſſiſt them with Sword in

Hand †; that we intended to put them in the Poſſeſſion of thoſe Lands which the *French* had taken from them.

And as they had often demanded our Aſſiſtance, in Quality of our ancient and faithful Allies, I invited them to come and place themſelves under our Protection, together with the Women and Children.

Whereupon the *Indian* Speaker ſtretched out his Blanket on the Floor, and laid ſeveral Belts and Strings of Wampum thereon, in the ſame order he had received them from the *French*. This done, he repeated the Speeches of M. *de Contrecœur* ‡; after which, the *Delaware* Speaker directed to me the following Speech.

† *The* Delawares *at that Time were in the* French *Intereſt; and gave no Credit to the Diſcourſe of the* Engliſh, *who endeavoured to perſwade them, that they were only come at their Requeſt.*

‡ *Major* Waſhington *does not relate in his Journal, what thoſe Speeches of the* French *were? He had no Doubt, good Reaſons to conceal them.*

" *Brethren, the Governor of* Virginia *and* Pennſylvania; *We your Brethren the* Delawares, *remember perfectly well the Treaty of* Loiſton, *where you and your Uncles the* Six Nations, *conſidering the bad Situation we were in, for Want of a Man to be our Leader, you then gave us a King, and told us, he ſhould tranſact all our public Affairs between you and us* §; *you gave us a Charge, not to liſten to every vain Report that might be ſpread, but to conſult ourſelves, and to do, what would ſeem to us, to be right: We aſſure you that we have given no Credit to any of thoſe Reports, nor ever ſhall; but will be guided by you our Brethren, and by our Uncles the* Six Nations, *and will do on all Occaſions, what is juſt and right, taking Advice from you alone: To aſſure you of the Deſire we have to fulfil our Engagements with you, we preſent you this Belt.*"

After which they made the following Diſcourſe, to the *Six Nations.*

" *Uncles, Thirteen Days are now paſt, ſince we have received this Belt from the* Onondago *Council; I do not doubt your knowing it: They exhorted us to remember old Times, when they cloathed us with a Robe reaching down to our Heels;*

§ Could it be from this pretended King, the *Engliſh* had made ſuch Purchaſes?

Heels; afterwards told us, to raiſe it up to our Knees, and there to make it very faſt, and come to them at the Head of Suſquehannah, *where they had provided a Place for us to live; that they had alſo ſent a Speech to thoſe of our Nation who live near the* Minneſinks, *inviting them to go to the Place by them appointed, that they might live with us: They alſo ſent us a Speech, to give us Notice that the* Engliſh *and* French *were upon the Point of coming to an Engagement on the River* Ohio, *and exhorted us to do nothing in that Juncture, but what was reaſonable, and what they would tell us themſelves; laſtly, they recommended to us, to keep faſt Hold of the Chain of Friendſhip, which has ſo long ſubſiſted between us and them, and our Brethren the* Engliſh.

A BELT.

Then the *Delawares* ſpoke to the *Shawaneſe* as follows.

" *Grand Sons, by this Belt, we take you between our Arms, and fetch you away from the* Ohio, *where you now are, to carry you amongſt us, that you may live where we live, and there live in Peace and Quiet.*

The Council after this was adjourned to the next Morning.

The 21ſt, Met very early, and I ſpoke firſt to the *Delawares* in the following Manner.

" *Brethren, By your open and generous Conduct on this Occaſion, You have made yourſelves dearer to us than ever; we return You our Thanks, that You did not go to* Venango, *when the* French *firſt invited You there; their treating You in ſuch a childiſh Manner, as we perceive they do, raiſes in us a juſt and ſtrong Reſentment: They call You their Children, and ſpeak to You, as if You in reality were Children, and had no more Underſtanding than ſuch.*

Conſider well my Brethren, and compare all their Diſcourſe, and You will find that all it tends to, is to tell You, I am going to open Your Eyes, to unſtop Your Ears, and ſuch like Words to no Purpoſe, only proper to amuſe Children. You alſo obſerve Brethren, that if they deliver a Speech, or make a Promiſe, and confirm it by a Belt, they imagine it binds them no longer than they think it conſiſtent with their Intereſt to ſtand to it. They have given one Example of it; and I will make You obſerve it, in the Jump which they ſay they have made over the Boundaries, which You had ſet them; which ought to ſtir You up my Brethren, to a juſt Anger, and cauſe You to embrace the favourable Opportunity that we offer You, as we are come, at Your Requeſt, to aſſiſt You, and by Means of which, You may make them Jump back again, with more Speed than they advanced.

A String of WAMPUM.

The French *are continually telling You, not to give Heed to the ill Reports that are told You concerning them who are your Fathers. If they did not know in their very Souls, how richly they deserve it on your Account, why should they suspect being accused? Why should they forwarn You of it, in order to hinder You from believing what is told You concerning them? With Regard to what they tell You of us, our Conduct alone will answer in our Behalf: Examine the Truth yourselves; You know the Roads leading to our Habitations, You have lived amongst us, You can speak our Language; but in order to justify ourselves from whatever might be said against us, and assure You of our brotherly Love; we once more invite your old Men, your Wives and your Children, to take Sanctuary under our Protection, and between our Arms, in order to be plentifully fed, whilst your Warriors and young Men join with ours, and espouse together the common Cause.*

A String of WAMPUM.

Brethren, we thank You with all our Hearts, for having declared unto us, your Resolution of accomplishing the Engagements which You had entered

entered into, at the Treaty of Loiſton*, *and we can do no otherwiſe than praiſe your generous Conduct with Regard to your Grand Sons the* Shawaneſe; *it gives us infinite Pleaſure.*

We are greatly obliged to the Council given You by Onondago, *charging You to hold faſt the Chain of Friendſhip by which we are bound; I dare ſay, that had he known, how nearly You are intereſted in this War, or that it is for the Love of You, and at your Requeſt* †, *we have taken up Arms, he would have ordered you to* DECLARE *and to act immediately againſt the* COMMON ENEMY *of the* Six Nations. *In order to aſſure you of my Affection, and to confirm the Truth of what I have ſaid, I preſent you theſe*

Two great STRINGS.

After

* What this Treaty of *Loiſton* can be, no one knows; this Journal makes it appear, that it was convened by a Man whom the *Engliſh* gave them for a King, and of Conſequence they were very ſafe.

† Why ſo often repeated; Major *Waſhington* was certainly in Doubt as to the *Delawares* giving any Credit to it.

After this, the Council broke up, and thoſe treacherous Devils, who had been ſent by the *French* as Spies, returned, though not without ſome Tale ready prepared to amuſe the *French*, which may be of Service to make our own Deſigns ſucceed.

As they had told me there were Sixteen Hundred *French*, and Seven Hundred *Indians* on their March, to reinforce thoſe at the Garriſon, I perſwaded the *Half-King* to ſend three of his Men to inquire into the Truth of it; though I imagined this News to be only Soldiers Diſcourſe; theſe *Indians* were accordingly ſent in a ſecret Manner, before the Council broke up, and had Orders to go to the Fort, and get what Information they could from all the *Indians* they ſhould meet, and if there was any News worth while, one † of them ſhould return, and the other two continue their Rout as far as *Venango*, and about the *Lake*, in order to obtain a perfect Knowledge of every Thing.

I alſo perſwaded King *Shingas*, to ſend out Rangers towards the River, to bring us

 News,

† *It was by the Means of thoſe* Indians, *that the* Engliſh *had a Communication with* Stobo *the Spy, whoſe Letter will be ſeen hereafter.*

News, in caſe any *French* ſhould come; I gave him alſo a Letter, which he was to ſend me back again by an Expreſs, to prevent my being impoſed upon by a falſe Alarm.

Though King *Shingas*, and others of the *Delawares*, could not be perſuaded to retire to our Camp with their Families, through the Fear they were in of *Onondago*'s Council, they nevertheleſs gave us ſtrong Aſſurances of their Aſſiſtance, and directed us in what Manner to act, in order to obtain our Deſire; the Method was this; we were to prepare a great War-Belt, to invite all thoſe Warriors who would receive it, to act independantly from their King and Council; and King *Shingas* promiſed to take privately the moſt ſubtile Methods to make the Affair ſucceed, though he did not dare to do it openly.

The very Day the Council broke up, I perſwaded *Kaquehuſton*, a truſty *Delaware*, to carry that Letter to the Fort which the *French* Deſerters had written to their Comrades, and gave him Inſtructions how he ſhould behave in his Obſervations, upon ſeveral Articles of which I had ſpoken to him; for I am certain the Fort may be ſurprized, as the *French* are encamped outſide, and cannot keep a ſtrict Guard, by Reaſon of the Works they are about.

I alſo perſwaded *George*, another truſty *Delaware*, to go and take a View of the Fort, a little after *Kaquchuſton*, and gave him proper Inſtructions, recommending him particularly to return with Speed, that we might have freſh News.

Preſently after the Council was over, notwithſtanding all that Mr. *Montour* could do to diſſwade them, the *Delawares*, as alſo the *Half-King*, and all the other *Indians*, returned to the Great Meadows; but though we had loſt them, I ſtill had Spies of our own People, to prevent being ſurpriſed.

As it had been told me, that if I ſent a Belt of *Wampum* and a Speech, that might bring us back both the *Half-King* and his young Men; accordingly I ſent the following Speech by Mr. *Croghan*.

'Tis but lately ſince we were aſſembled together; we were ſent here by your Brother the Governor of Virginia, *at your own Requeſt, in Order to ſuccour you, and fight for your Cauſe; wherefore my Brethren, I muſt require that you and your young Men come to join and encamp with us, that we may be ready to receive our Brother* Monacotoocha, *whom I daily expect: That this Requeſt may have its deſired Effect, and make a ſuitable Impreſſion up-*

on your Minds, I preſent you with this String of Wampum.

As thoſe *Indians*, who were Spies ſent by the *French*, were very inquiſitive, and aſked us many Queſtions, in order to know by what Way we propoſed to go to the Fort, and what Time we expected to arrive there; I left off working any further at the Road, and told them we intended to keep on acroſs the Woods as far as the Fort, falling the Trees, *&c.* That we were waiting here for the Reinforcement which was coming to us, our Artillery, and our Waggons to accompany us there; but, as ſoon as they were gone, I ſet about marking out and clearing a Road towards *Red-Stone*.

The 25th, Towards Night came three Men from the Great Meadows, amongſt whom was the Son of Queen *Aliguipa*.

He brought me a Letter from Mr. *Croghan*, informiug me what Pains he was at to perſwade any *Indians* to come to us; that the *Half-King* was inclined, and was preparing to join us, but had received a Blow which was a Hindrance to it. I thought it proper to ſend Captain *Montour* to *Fort-Neceſſity*, in order to try if he could, poſſibly, gain the *Indians* to come to us.

The

The 26th, Arrived an *Indian*, bringing News that *Monacotoocha*, had burnt his Village (*Loiſton*) and was gone by Water with his People to *Red-Stone*, and may be expected there in two Days. This *Indian* paſſed cloſe by the Fort, and aſſures us, that the *French* had received no reinforcement, except a ſmall Number of *Indians*, who bad killed, as he ſaid, two or three of the *Delawares*. I did not fail to relate that Piece of News to the *Indians* in its proper Colours, and particularly to two of the *Delawares* who are here.

The 27th, Detached Captain *Lewis*, Lieutenant *Wagghener*, and Enſign *Mercer*, two Serjeants, two Corporals, one Drummer, and Sixty Men, in order to endeavour to clear a Road, to the Mouth of *Red-Stone-Creek* on *Monaungahela*.

NUMB. IX.

The Journal of M. *de Villiers*.

June the 26th.

ARRIVED at Fort *du Queſne* about eight in the Morning, with the ſeveral Nations, the Command of which the General had given me.

At my Arrival was informed that M. *de Contrecoeur* had made a Detachment of Five

Five Hundred *French*, and eleven *Indians* of different Nations on the *Ohio*, the Command of which he had given to *Chevalier le Mercier*, who was to depart the next Day.

As I was the oldeſt Officer, and commanded the *Indian* Nations, and as my Brother had been aſſaſſinated*, M. *de Contrecoeur* honoured me with that Command, and *M. le Mercier*, though deprived of the Command, ſeemed very well pleaſed to make the Campaign under my Orders.

M. *de Contrecoeur* called Meſſrs. *le Mercier*, *de Longueil*, and myſelf, in order to deliberate upon what ſhould be done in the Campaign, as to the Place, the Strength of the Enemy, the Aſſaſſination committed by them upon my Brother, and the Peace we intended to maintain between the two Crowns.

The 28th, M. *de Contrecoeur* gave me my Orders, the Proviſions were diſtributed, and we left the Fort about Ten in the Morning. I began, from that Inſtant, to ſend out ſome *Indians* to range about by Land, to prevent being ſurprized.

I poſted myſelf at a ſmall Diſtance above the firſt Fork of the River *Monaungahela*, though I had no Thought of taking that

* Mr. *Jumonville*.

that Rout. I called the *Indians* together, and demanded their Opinion. It was decided, that it was ſuitable to take the River *Monaungahela*, though the Rout was longer.

The 29th, Maſs was ſaid in the Camp, after which we marched with the uſual Precaution.

30th, Came to the *Hangard* § which was a ſort of Fort built with Logs one upon another, well notched in, about Thirty Foot in Length, and Twenty in Breadth, and as it was late, and would not do any Thing without conſulting the *Indians*, I encamped about two Muſket-ſhot from that Place.

At Night I called the *Sachems* together, and we conſulted upon what was the beſt to be done for the Safety of our Pettiaguas, and of the Proviſions we left in reſerve, as alſo what Guard ſhould be left to keep it.

July the 1ſt, Put our Pettiaguas in a ſafe Place, our Effects, and every Thing we could do without, we took into the *Hangard*; where I left one good Serjeant, with Twenty Men, and ſome ſick *Indians*. Ammunition

§ *This* Hangard *had been built by the* Engliſh.

tion was afterwards diſtributed, and we began our March.

At about Eleven o'Clock, we diſcovered ſome Tracks, which made us ſuſpect we were diſcovered.

At Three in the Afternoon, having no News of our Rangers, I ſent others, who met thoſe ſent before, and not knowing each other, were near upon exchanging Shot, but happily found their Miſtake; they returned to us, and declared to have been at the Road which the *Engliſh* were clearing; that they were of Opinion no Body had been that Way for three Days: We were no longer in Doubt of our Proceedings being known to the *Engliſh*.

The 2d, We marched at Break of Day, without waiting the return of our Rangers. After having marched ſome Time, we ſtopp'd, for I was reſolved to proceed no further, until I had poſitive News; wherefore I ſent Scouts upon the Road. In the mean while, came ſome of thoſe *Indians* to me, whom we had left at the *Hangard*, they had taken a Priſoner, who called himſelf a Deſerter; I examined him, and threatned him with the Rope, if he offered to impoſe upon me. I learned that the *Engliſh* had left their Poſt,

Poſt, in Order to rejoin their Fort, and that they had brought back their Cannon.

Some of our People finding that the *Engliſh* had abandoned the Camp, we went thereto, and I ſent ſome Men to ſearch it throughout, where they found ſeveral Tools, and other Utenſils hidden in many Places, which I ordered them to carry away: As it was late, I made the Detachment encamp there.

I examined the *Engliſh* Man a ſecond Time, ſometimes terrifying him, and at other Times giving him Hopes of Reward; I imparted all he told me to the *Indians*, as alſo of my reſolution not to expoſe them raſhly. We had Rain all Night.

The 30th, At Break of Day I prepared for my Departure, I deſired the *Indians* to provide me ſome Scouts; the Weather was inclining to Rain, but I foreſaw the Neceſſity of preventing the Enemy in their Works.

We marched the whole Day in the Rain, and I ſent Scouts one after another: I ſtopped at the Place where my Brother had been aſſaſſinated, and ſaw there yet ſome Dead Bodies.

When I came within three Quarters of a League from the *Engliſh* Fort, I ordered my Men to march in Columns, every Off-

cer to his Diviſion, that I might the better diſpoſe of them as Neceſſity would require.

I ſent Scouts, and gave them Orders to go cloſe up to the Camp, Twenty others to ſuſtain them; and I advanced in Order. My Scouts ſoon informed me that we were diſcovered, and that the *Engliſh* were coming in Battle-Array to attack us; and that they were very near us; upon which I ordered my Men in a Poſture ſuitable for a Buſh Fight. It was not long before I perceived that my Scouts had miſled me, and ordered the Troops to advance on that Side where we expected them to attack us.

As we had no Knowledge of the Place, we preſented our Flank to the Fort, when they began to fire upon us, and almoſt at the ſame Time, I perceived the *Engliſh* on the Right, in order of Battle, and coming towards us. The *Indians*, as well as ourſelves, ſet up a great Cry, and advanced towards them; but they did not give us Time to fire upon them, before they ſheltered themſelves in an Intrenchment, which was adjoining to their Fort: After which we aimed to inveſt the Fort, which was advantageouſly enough ſituated in a Meadow, within a Muſket-ſhot from the Woods. We drew as near them as poſſible, that we might

might not expoſe His Majeſty's Subjects to no Purpoſe; the Fire was very briſk on both Sides, and I choſe that Place, which ſeemed to me the moſt proper, in Caſe we ſhould be expoſed to a Sally; we fired ſo ſmartly as to put out (if I may uſe the Expreſſion) the Fire of their Cannon with our Muſket-ſhot.

Towards Six at Night, the Fire of the Enemy encreaſed with more Vigour than ever, and laſted until Eight. We briſkly returned their Fire. We took particular Care to ſecure our Poſts, to keep the *Engliſh* faſt up in their Fort all Night; and after having fixed ourſelves in the beſt Poſition we could, we let the *Engliſh* know that if they would ſpeak to us, we would ſtop firing. They accepted the Propoſal; there came a Captain to the Place where I was; I ſent M. *le Mercier* to receive him, and I went to the Meadow, where I told him, that as we were not at War, we were very willing to ſave them from the Cruelties to which they expoſed themſelves on Account of the *Indians*; but if they were ſtubborn, we would take away from them all Hopes of eſcaping; that we conſented to be favourable to them at preſent, *as we were come only to revenge my Brother's Aſſaſſination*, and to oblige them

to quit the Lands of the King our Maſter, and we agreed to grant them he Capitulation, whereof a Copy is here annexed. We conſidered that nothing could be more advantageous than this Capitulation, as it was not proper to make Priſoners in a Time of Peace. We made the *Engliſh* conſent to ſign, that they had aſſaſſinated my Brother in his own Camp; we had Hoſtages for the Security of the *French* who were in their Power; we made them abandon the King's Country; we obliged them to leave us their Cannon, conſiſting of nine Pieces; we deſtroyed all their Horſes and Catttle, and made them to ſign, that the Favour we granted them, was only to prove how deſirous we were to uſe them as Friends.

That very Night the Articles of Capitulation were ſigned, and the two Hoſtages I had demanded, were brought to my Camp.

The 4th, At Break of Day I ſent a Detachment, to take Poſſeſſion of the Fort, the Garriſon filed off, and the Number of their Dead and Wounded moved me to Pity, notwithſtanding my Reſentment for their having in ſuch a Manner taken away my Brother's Life.

The *Indians* who had obeyed my Orders in every Thing, claim'd a Right to the Plunder, but I oppoſed it: However, the *Engliſh*

gliſh being frightned, fled and left their Tents and one of their Colours, I demoliſhed their Fort; and M. *le Mercier* ordered their Cannon to be broken; as alſo the one granted by Capitulation, the *Engliſh* not being able to carry it away.

I haſtened my Departure, after having burſted the Caſks wherein was their Liquor, to prevent the Diſorders which would have certainly happened; one of my *Indians* took Ten *Engliſh* Men whom he brought to me, but I ſent them back again by another.

All I loſt in this Attack, were two Men killed, and one *Pany*†, Seventeen wounded, two whereof are *Indians*, excluſive of a Number ſo ſlightly wounded as to have no Occaſion for the Surgeon.

We marched that Day about two Leagues, and I detached ſome of my Men to carry on Litters thoſe who were badly wounded.

The 5th, About Nine I arrived at the Camp which the *Engliſh* had abandoned, I ordered the Intrenchment to be demoliſhed, and the Houſes to be burnt down; and after having detached M. *de la Chauvignerie* to burn the Houſes round about, I continued my Rout, and incamped three Leagues from thence.

The

† *The Name of an* Indian.

The 6th, Departed early in the Morning, and arrived about ten at the *Hangard*.

We put our Pettiauguas in order; victualled the Detachment; carried away the reſerve of Proviſions which we had left there, and found ſeveral Things which the *Engliſh* had hidden, after which I burnt down the *Hangard*. We then embarked, and kept on till about ſix at Night, when I was obliged to incamp in a very great Rain.

The 7th, Continued my rout, after having detached M. *de la Chauvignerie* to acquaint M. *de Contrecoeur* of the Succeſs of our Campaign; paſſing along, we burnt down all the Settlements we found, and about four o'Clock I delivered my Detachment to M. *de Contrecoeur*.

CAPITULATION *granted by Mr.* de Villiers, *Captain and Commander of his Majeſty's Troops, to thoſe* Engliſh *Troops actually in* Fort Neceſſity.

July the 3d, 1754, at Eight o'Clock at Night.

AS our Intentions have never been to trouble the Peace and good Harmony ſubſiſting between the two Princes in Amity, but only to

to revenge the Aſſaſſination, committed on one of our Officers, Bearer of a Summon, as alſo on his Eſcorte, and to hinder any Eſtabliſhment on the Lands of the Dominions of the King my Maſter; upon theſe Conſiderations, we are willing to ſhew Favour to all the *Engliſh* who are in the ſaid Fort, on the following Conditions.

ARTICLE I.

We grant Leave to the *Engliſh* Commander to retire with all his Garriſon, and to return peaceably into his own Country; and promiſe to hinder his receiving any Inſult from us *French*; and to reſtrain, as much as ſhall be in our Power, the *Indians* that are with us.

II.

It ſhall be permitted him to go out, and carry with him all that belongs to them, except the Artillery, which we reſerve.

III.

That we will allow them the Honours of War, that they march out with Drums beating, and one Swivel Gun, being willing thereby to convince them, that we treat them as Friends.

IV.

IV.

That as ſoon as the Articles are ſigned by both Parties, the *Engliſh* Colours ſhall be ſtruck.

V.

That To-morrow at Break of Day, a Detachment of *French* ſhall go and make the Garriſon file off, and take Poſſeſſion of the Fort.

VI.

As the *Engliſh* have but few Oxen or Horſes left, they are at Liberty to hide their Effects, and to come again and ſearch for them, when they have a Number of Horſes ſufficient to carry them off, and that for this End they may have what Guards they pleaſe; on Condition that they give their Word of Honour, to work no more upon any Buildings in this Place, or any Part on this Side the Mountains.

VII.

And as the *Engliſh* have in their Power, one Officer, two Cadets, and moſt of the Priſoners made at the Aſſaſſination of M. *de Jumonville*, and promiſe to ſend them back, with a ſafe Guard to *Fort du Queſne*, ſituate on the *Ohio*; for Surety of their performing this

this Article, as well as this Treaty, M. *Jacob Vambrane*, and *Robert Stobo*, both Captains, ſhall be delivered to us as Hoſtages, till the Arrival of our *French* and *Canadians* above mentioned. We oblige ourſelves on our Side to give an Eſcorte to return theſe two Officers in Safety; and expect to have our *French*, in two Months and a Half, at fartheſt. A Duplicate of this being fixed upon one of the Poſts of our Blockade the Day and Year above mentioned.

Signed, Meſſrs. JAMES MACKAYE,
G. WASHINGTON,
COULON,
VILLIERS.

NUMB. X.

The TRANSLATION *of a Letter written by* Robert Stobo, *at* Fort du Queſne, *who was one of the Hoſtages given for a faithful Performance of the Capitulation granted to the* Engliſh *Troops commanded by Major* Waſhington.

July the 28th, 1754.

SIR,

AN *Indian* called *Tuſquerora John*, brought here a Piece of News, which has greatly alarmed the *Indians* of this River: He ſaith that the *Half-King Manaquehiha*, and a Chief

of the *Shawaneſe*, *&c.* to the Number of Thirty-ſeven, have been taken by the *Engliſh*, and carried away as Priſoners; he related alſo, that *John Mainot*, alias *James Cork*, of *Montour*'s Company, had told him, that the Thirty-ſeven *Indians*, were to be all hanged, as ſoon as they had reached the *Engliſh* Inhabitants, and adviſed him to make his Eſcape. This was very dexterouſly reported on the Night before a Grand Council which was held between the *Shawaneſe*, the *French*, and the *Indians* their Allies. The *French* made them a long and elegant Speech, telling them they did not come here *to War with any Body*, but that the *Engliſh* would give them no Peace; that they were in Hopes the *Indians* their Children, would not allow their Father, to be inſulted in his old Age; that nevertheleſs, if they would join with the *Engliſh*, they might do it; but if they would take Time to conſider, they would find it more to their Intereſt *to remain in Peace**: This is all I could learn from this Council. The

* *It is therefore proved by the Evidence even of an* Engliſhman, *the moſt exaſperated againſt the* French, *that theſe did not ſtir up the* Indians *to War. This Conduct may be compared with the Crafts and Subtilty of the* Engliſh, *which are ſo well repreſented in the Journal of M.* Waſhington.

The *French* accompanied theſe Speeches with two large Belts, and two Strings of Wampum; their Allies did the ſame. There were alſo conſiderable Preſents made; *to wit*, ſixteen beautiful Muſkets, two Barrels of Gun-Powder, Balls in Proportion, ſixteen very beautiful Suits of Cloaths, many others of a leſs Value, and Blankets. The *Shawaneſe* made no Anſwer at that Time, neither do I hear they have made any ſince. It is affirmed that the *Half-King* and his Band were killed, and that their Wives and Children were delivered up to the Barbarity of the *Cherokees* and *Catawbas*, who are Three Hundred in Number at the *New-Store*. Be it ſo or not, the *Indians* are very much alarmed thereat; and had it not been for this News, you would have had many of the different Nations in your Intereſt. If it ſhould be true (which I cannot think) no Dependence can be put upon any *Indians* in theſe Parts; which will greatly indanger our Return; but this is not to be conſidered.

The *Shawaneſe*, *Pickos*, and *Delawagos*†, have held a great Council together, but I know

† Indian *Nations. The* Delawagoes *may be the ſame, whom Major* Waſhington *calls* Delawares.

know not the Iſſue of it: I have perſwaded ſome of them to go to you, aſſuring them they would be well received, and that there was at the *New-Store*, very beautiful Preſents for the *Indians*. A Preſent made in a proper Manner at this Time, might be of great Service to us: If a Peace could be made with the *Catawbas*, and the *Cherokees*, I believe every Thing would ſucceed well. At the Battle in the Meadows *(Fort Neceſſity)* we had no more than ſix or ſeven *Indians*, whom we called ours; I believe they were *Mingoes*, and of little Eſteem in that Nation, in particular, one who was called *Engliſh John*; he is of the Number of thoſe who were look'd upon as Spies. I heard he was to go and ſee you with his People; I would have you put no Confidence in them. I ſend you this by *Monacotoccha*'s Brother-in-Law, who is a good Subject, and may be truſted.

On the other Hand you will ſee the Plan of the Fort, which is as well drawn, as the Time and Circumſtances would permit me. The Garriſon at preſent, contains only Two Hundred Men, all Tradeſmen; the reſt, One Thouſand in Number, are gone in different Detachments. Mr. *Mercier*, a good Soldier, is to leave the Fort within two Days, then there will be only *Contrecoeur*, with ſome few

few young Officers and Cadets. A Lieutenant was ſent ſome Days ago with Two Hundred Men to get Proviſions: He is hourly expected; and at his Return the Garriſon will contain Four Hundred Men. *La Force* is greatly wanted here; no more Diſcoveries are made ſince his Departure; he is ſo much regretted and wiſhed for, that I judge he was a Man of no ſmall Account. When we entered into our Country's Service, it was expected we would do it at the Expence of our Lives; therefore let not People be deceived; conſider what may promote the Expedition, without the leaſt regard for us; for my own Part I could die Ten Thouſand Deaths, to have the Satisfaction of poſſeſſing this one *Engliſh* Fort only. The *French* are ſo proud of their Succeſs in the Meadows, that I had rather die, than hear them ſpeak of it. Attack the Fort this Fall as ſoon as poſſible; gain the *Indians* to your Side, in a Word, do the beſt you can, and you will ſucceed. One Hundred *Indians* who can be depended upon, are capable of ſurpriſing the Fort; they have Admittance therein every Day; they can conceal themſelves ſo as to diſpatch the Guard without any Difficulty with their Tamkanko§: Then

§ *This Word is not to be found in the Dictionary; but it is thought to be caſſe-tete. Skull-breakers.*

Then let them Shut the Door faſt, and the Fort is ours. There are at Night, only *Contrecoeur* and the Guard in the Fort, who never exceed Fifty Men; all the others Lodge without, in Cabins that are round it. For God's ſake ſpeak not of this to many People, and let it be to ſuch as you can truſt. They certainly have Knowledge here of every Thing, and ſhould they know what I am writing, the leaſt that could befal me, would be the loſing of the little Liberty I have. I would look upon your ſending me News, as the higheſt Favour; but make no mention of this in your Letter. I beſeech you to paſs by the Faults that may have crept in this Letter, which is not in the beſt Order, and believe that I am, *&c.*

Signed, ROBERT STOBO.

P. S. Shew Kindneſs to this *Indian*; *Shingas* and *Delaware George* are come here.

I *The Subſcriber, one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify that I have tranſlated the above Letter from* Engliſh *into* French, *the Original being depoſited in the Secretary's-Office of the Governor-General of* New-France. *Done at* Quebec, *the Thirtieth of* September, *One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Fifty-five.*

Signed, PERTHUIS.

WE

WE *the Governor-General, and Intendant of* New-France, *do certify, that M.* Perthuis, *one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *hath tranſlated the above Letter, and that we have heard all the* Engliſh *People who have been in this Town ſay; that the ſaid M.* Perthuis *could both ſpeak and tranſlate the* Engliſh *Tongue perfectly well. Done at* Quebec, *the Thirtieth of* September, *One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Fifty-five.*

Signed, VAUDREUIL *and* BIGOT.

NUMB. XI.

INSTRUCTIONS *given to General* Braddock *by His* Britannic *Majeſty.*

GEORGE R.

INSTRUCTIONS for our loyal and well beloved EDWARD BRADDOCK, Eſquire, Major-General of our Armies, whom we have appointed General and Commander of all and every of our Troops and Forces which are actually in *North-America*, or may be ſent there, or levy'd to vindicate our juſt rights and Poſſeſſions on that Continent. Given at our Court at *St. James's*, the 25th of *November*, 1754, and of our Reign the 28th.

As

As by our Commiſſion dated the 24th of *September* laſt, we have appointed you General and Commander of all and every of our Forces, which are or ſhall be hereafter in *North-America*.

In Order to enable you the better to anſwer the Truſt which we have repoſed in you, we have thought proper to give you the following Inſtructions.

1ſt, We have given our moſt ſerious Attention to the Repreſentations of our Subjects in *North-America*, and, to the preſent State of our Colonies, and, in order to preſerve our juſt Rights and Poſſeſſions from all Uſurpations, and to ſecure the Commerce of our Subjects, we have ordered two of our Regiments of Foot, which are now in *Ireland*, commanded by Sir *Peter Halket* and Colonel *Dunbar*, forthwith into *America*, and that a ſuitable Train of Artillery be alſo ſent there, as alſo Tranſport Veſſels with Proviſions, under a Convoy of a certain Number of our Ships of War.

2d, As ſoon as you have received our preſent Inſtructions, you ſhall embark in one of our Veſſels of War, and ſhall ſet Sail for *North-America*, where you ſhall take the Command of our Forces; and as we have given

given *Auguſtus Keppel* the Charge of Commanding the Squadron of our Ships of War in the Latitudes of *America*, we require of you, and enjoin you to maintain a perfect Intelligence and Correſpondence with him as long as you are employed in the preſent Service, and we have given the ſame Orders to the ſaid Commander of our Squadron, as to the Conduct and Correſpondence which he is to keep with you.

3d, And as a Number of Men will be wanting to compleat our ſaid Regiments, which are to be compoſed of Five Hundred to Seven Hundred Men each, and as our Intentions are, that two other Regiments of Foot be alſo raiſed, compoſed of One Thouſand Men each, which ſhall be commanded by Governor *Shirley* and Sir *William Pepperell* (whom we have nominated to be the Colonels thereof) we have given Orders that the Regiment under the Command of the Former, ſhall have its Rendezvous at *Boſton*, and that under the Command of the Latter, at *New-York* and *Philadelphia*, and that our different Governors ſhall take proper Meaſures beforehand to contribute as much as they poſſibly can, to have about Three Thouſand Men ready to enliſt for that Purpoſe, who are to

be diſtributed by you, in the Bodies aforementioned, proportionable to the Recruits raiſed under your Command; and as we have thought proper to detach Sir *John St. Clair*, our Quarter-Maſter-General, and *James Pitcher*, Eſq; our Commiſſary, to Muſter and Review the Troops in *America*, in order to prepare all that ſhall be neceſſary for the Arrival of the two Regiments from *Europe*, as alſo for the raiſing of the Forces above mentioned; you ſhall, immediately, upon your Arrival, enquire of the Governors who are neareſt to you, and of all the Governors as you ſhall have Opportunity, as alſo of the Quarter-Maſter-General and Commiſſary, what Progreſs they have reſpectively made in the Execution of our Orders above mentioned, that you may be able to act accordingly.

4th, As it was repreſented to us, that the Forces from *Cork* which are to be under your Command, might want Proviſions at their Arrival in *America*, we have cauſed to be put on board, *&c.*

5th, As we have given Orders to our ſaid Governors to provide a Quantity of freſh Proviſions, for the Maintainance of the Troops at their Arrival, and to furniſh our Officers with whatever they ſhall have Occaſion for, whenever

whenever they are obliged to go from one Place to another, and with every Thing that will be neceſſary for them on their March by Land, when they cannot go by Sea, to obſerve likewiſe and obey all Orders that ſhall be given them by you, or by thoſe whom you will appoint from Time to Time, to Quarter the Troops, to Preſs the Tranſports, and to Provide all that ſhall be neceſſary for as many Troops as ſhall arrive, or ſhall be raiſed in *America*; and as theſe different Services ſhall be executed at the Expence of the Governments whereſoever they are; it is our Will and Pleaſure, for the due Performance of all theſe Articles, that you apply to our ſaid Governors, or any one of them, as the Caſe will require.

6th, And as we have furthermore ordered our ſaid Governors to do their utmoſt Endeavours to engage mutually the Aſſemblies of their Provinces ſpeedily to raiſe a Sum, as conſiderable as they can obtain, by way of Contribution to a common Fund, to be proviſionally employed for the general Service in *America*, particularly to pay the Charges of raiſing the Troops that are to be made Uſe of to compleat the Regiments above mentioned; our Will is, that you give them all

the Advice and Aſſiſtance you can, in order to accompliſh theſe advantageous Projects, in eſtabliſhing ſuch a common Fund, as may be ſufficient for proſecuting the *Plan of that Service which we propoſe to you* * ; but you ſhall be particularly careful that no Money be given to the Troops that are to be under your Command, except the Payments which will be made on Account of the effective Men who ſhall be ſent you.

7th, Having thus ordered our ſaid Governors to correſpond and confer with you concerning all Matters which may tend to accelerate the ſaid Levies in their reſpective Governments: We require that you aid and aſſiſt them in the Execution of our Inſtructions; wherefore you ſhall not only entertain a conſtant and frequent Correſpondence with them by Letters, but ſhall alſo viſit the ſaid Provinces, or ſome one of them, if you think it advantageous to our Service; and you ſhall put our ſaid Governors in Remembrance to uſe all poſſible Diligence, that the Execution of *our Projects* be not delayed by the Slowneſs of the Levies which are to be made in their reſpective

* *In order to know this Plan, ſee hereafter Colonel* Napier's *Letter.*

reſpective Provinces, or by the Want of Tranſports, Proviſions, or any other neceſſary Thing, at whatever Time, or in whatever Place you may judge it convenient to appoint for their general Rendezvous.

You ſhall aſſemble, in order to be an Aſſiſtance to you, a Council of War, which we have thought proper to appoint, and which ſhall conſiſt and ſhall be compoſed of yourſelf, of the Commander in Chief of our Veſſels, of ſuch Governors of our Colonies or Provinces, and of ſuch Colonels and other Land Officers, as ſhall be at a convenient Diſtance from our ſaid General and Commander of our Forces; and with their Advice, or the Majority of them, you ſhall determine all the Operations which are to be executed by our ſaid Troops under your Orders, and every other important Point which may have any Conformity thereto, and that, in the Manner that ſhall be moſt conducive to thoſe *Ends for which the ſaid Troops are deſtined*, and you ſhall anſwer faithfully to that Truſt which we have placed in you.

8th, You ſhall not only maintain the moſt entire Harmony and Friendſhip you poſſibly can with the different Governors of our Colonies and Provinces, but alſo with the Chiefs of

of the *Indian* Nations; and for the better promoting and ſtrengthening of our Correſpondence with thoſe *Indian* Nations, you ſhall endeavour to find out ſome proper Perſon who is agreeable to the *Southern Indian* Nations, and ſend him to them for that Purpoſe, in the ſame Manner as we have ordered Colonel *Johnſon*, to viſit the *Northern* Nations, as being the Perſon (we believe) will be received with the moſt Satisfaction; in order to engage them to take Part, and* to act with our Forces in thoſe Operations which you think the moſt advantageous and moſt expedient to undertake.

9th, You ſhall enquire from Time to Time into the Nature and Value of the Cuſtomary Preſents that ſhall be granted by the Aſſemblies of our different Colonies and Provinces, to invite and engage the *Indian* Nations in our Intereſt and in our Alliance; and you ſhall be very careful that a juſt and faithful Diſtribution thereof be made by ſuch Perſons as ſhall be charged therewith,

* *The Orders given to Colonel* Johnſon *were long before this Inſtruction. Therefore the Project was concerted long ago, and conſequently the Invaſion in the Country ſituated on the River* Ohio, *entered into the Plan of that Project.*

with, and ſhall aſſiſt thoſe Perſons, giving them your beſt Advice in the ſaid Diſtribution. You ſhall alſo give particular Attention, that thoſe Preſents, on all Occaſions, where-ever they ſhall be made, be prudently diſpoſed of; as alſo, in the Caſes wherein Lieutenant Governor *Dinwiddie* is concerned, with regard to the ſaid *Indians*, on Account of the Sums of Money which are already granted in his Towns or elſewhere.

10th, As it has been repreſented to us, that the *French*, and the Inhabitants† of our different Colonies, keep up between them a Correſpondence and a prohibited Trade, you ſhall diligently take all neceſſary Meaſures to ſtop the Continuation of ſuch dangerous Practices; and, particularly, that no Sort of Proviſions, *&c.* be furniſhed to the *French*, under any Pretence whatſoever.

We have thought it a Thing proper in the preſent Occaſion, to ſettle the rank which

† *The King of* England *acknowledges here the general Law, which keeps one* European *Colony from going to trade with the* Indians *who are ſcattered on the Territories of another Colony. It is by that Law that the* French *had been authorized to confiſcate the Goods of thoſe* Engliſh *who came to trade on the River* Ohio.

which is to be obſerved between the Officers who are inveſted with our immediate Commiſſions, and thoſe who ſerve under the Commiſſions of our Governors, &c.

12th, You will receive, here annexed, a Copy of the Orders which we ſent the 28th of *Auguſt* 1753, to our different Governors, wherein we enjoin and exhort our Colonies and Provinces in *North-America*, to unite together for their common and mutual Defence; you will alſo ſee by our Orders of the 5th of *July* (a Copy of which is alſo here annexed) our reiterated Orders, for the making of our ſaid Orders of the 28th of *Auguſt* 1753, to be obſerved with more Force; and that we had the Goodneſs to order the Sum of *Ten Thouſand Pounds* to be ſent in Specy to Governor *Dinwiddie*, and to permit our ſaid Lieutenant Governor, to draw for another Sum of *Ten Thouſand Pounds*, on the Conditions mentioned in our Order of the third of *July* laſt, and ſent to the ſaid Lieutenant Governor *Dinwiddie*, the 27th of *September* following, for that Money to be employed to the general Service, and to protect *North-America*. And the ſeveral other Letters of the 25th and 26th of *October*, and of the 4th of *November*, to our Governors, to Sir *William*

liam Pepperell, and to Colonel *Shirley* (Copies of which ſhall be delivered to you with theſe Preſents) will entirely acquaint you with our Orders and Inſtructions which have been ſignified to our Governors and Officers on that Head; which will enable you to enquire how they have been executed, and what Advantages they have produced.

13th, You ſhall not fail to ſend us by the firſt, and by all the Opportunities that may preſent themſelves, a clear and particular Account of your Proceedings, and of every Thing that ſhall be eſſential to our Service, by your Letters to one of our principle Miniſters and Secretaries of State, from whom you will receive from Time to Time more ample Orders, which will be of uſe to you for your Conduct.

I *The Subſcriber, one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify that* I *have tranſlated from* Engliſh *into* French, *Word for Word, the Inſtructions from the King of* Great-Britain *to General* Braddock, *the Original being depoſited in the Secretary's Office of the Governor-General of* New-France, *done at* Quebec, *the Thirtieth of* September, *One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Fifty-five.*

Signed PERTHUIS.

WE *the Governor-General, and Intendant of* New-France, *do certify that M.* Perthuis, *one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *hath tranſlated from* Engliſh *into* French *the King of Great* Britain's *Inſtructions to General* Braddock, *and that we have heard all the* Engliſh *People who have been in this Town ſay, that M.* Perthuis *could both ſpeak and tranſlate the* Engliſh *Tongue perfectly well.* Quebec, *Thirtieth of* September, *One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Fifty-five.*

Signed, VAUDREUIL *and* BIGOT.

A LETTER *written by Colonel* Napier, *and ſent to General* Braddock, *by Order of the Duke of* Cumberland.

London, November 25, 1754.

SIR,

HIS Royal Highneſs the Duke, in the ſeveral Audiences he has given you, entered into a particular Explanation of every Part of the Service you are about to be employed in; and as a better Rule for the Execution of his Majeſty's Inſtructions, he laſt Saturday communicated to you his own Sentiments of this Affair, and, ſince you were deſirous

desirous of forgetting no Part thereof, he has ordered me to deliver them to you in Writing. His Royal Highness has this Service very much at Heart, as it is of the highest Importance to his Majesty's *American* Dominions, and to the Honour of his Troops employed in those Parts. His Royal Highness likewise takes a particular Interest in it, as it concerns you, whom he recommended to his Majesty to be nominated to the chief Command.

The Opinion of his Royal Highness is, that immediately after your Landing, you consider what Artillery and other Implements of War it will be necessary to transport to *Wills-Creek*, for your first Operation on the *Ohio*, that it may not fail you in the Service; and that you form a second Field-train, with good Officers and Soldiers, which shall be sent to *Albany*, and be ready to march for the second Operation at *Niagara*. You are to take under your Command as many as you think necessary of the two Companies of Artillery that are in *Nova-Scotia* and *Newfoundland* as soon as the Season will allow; taking Care to leave enough to defend the Island; Captain *Ord*, a very experienced Officer, of whom His Royal

Highneſs has a great Opinion, will join you as ſoon as poſſible

As ſoon as *Shirley*'s and *Pepperell*'s Regiments are near compleat, his Royal Highneſs is of Opinion you ſhould cauſe them to encamp, not only that they may the ſooner be diſciplined, but alſo to draw the Attention of the *French*, and keep them in Suſpence about the Place you really deſign to attack. His Royal Highneſs does not doubt that the Officers and Captains of the ſeveral Companies will anſwer his Expectation, in Forming and Diſciplining their reſpective Troops.

The moſt ſtrict Diſcipline is always neceſſary, but more particularly ſo in the Service you are engaged in, wherefore his Royal Highneſs recommends to you, that it be conſtantly obſerved among the Troops under your Command, and to be particularly careful that they be not thrown into a Pannic by the *Indians*, with which they are yet unacquainted, whom the *French* will certainly employ to frighten them. His Royal Highneſs recommends to you the Viſiting your Poſts Night and Day, that your Colonels and other Officers be careful to do it, and that you yourſelf frequently ſet them the

Example,

Example, and give all your Troops plainly to underſtand, that no Excuſe will be admitted for any Surpriſe whatſoever.

Should the *Ohio* Expedition continue any conſiderable Time, and *Pepperell*'s and *Shirley*'s Regiments be found ſufficient to undertake in the mean while the Reduction of *Niagara*, his Royal Highneſs would have you conſider, whether you could go there in Perſon, leaving the Command of the Troops on the *Ohio*, to ſome Officer on whom you might depend, unleſs you ſhall think it better for the Service to ſend to thoſe Troops ſome Perſon whom you had deſigned to command on the *Ohio*; but this is a nice Affair, and claims your particular Attention, as Colonel *Shirley* is the next Commander after you; wherefore if you ſhould ſend ſuch an Officer, he muſt conduct himſelf ſo, as to appear only in Quality of a Friend or Counſellor in the Preſence of Colonel *Shirley*; and his Royal Highneſs is of Opinion, that that Officer muſt not produce, or make mention of the Commiſſion you give him for Command, except in ſuch Caſe of abſolute Neceſſity.

The Ordering of theſe Matters may be depended on, if the Expedition at *Crown-Point*

Point can take Place, at the ſame Time that *Niagara* is beſieged.

If after the *Ohio* Expedition is ended, it ſhould be neceſſary for you to go with your whole Force to *Niagara*, it is the Opinion of his Royal Highneſs, that you ſhould carefully endeavour to find out a ſhorter Way from the *Ohio* thither, than that of the Lake, which however you are not to attempt under any Pretence whatſoever, without a moral Certainty of being ſupplied with Proviſions, *&c.*

As to your Deſign of making yourſelf Maſter of *Niagara*, which is of the greateſt Conſequence, his Royal Highneſs recommends to you, to leave nothing to Chance, in the Proſecution of that Enterprize.

With Regard to the reducing of *Crown-Point*, the Provincial Troops being beſt acquainted with the Country, will be of the moſt Service. After the taking of this Fort, his Royal Highneſs adviſes you to conſult with the Governors of the Neighbouring Provinces, where it will be moſt proper to build a Fort to cover the Frontiers of thoſe Provinces.

As to the Forts which you think ought to be built (and of which they are perhaps

haps too fond in that Country) his Royal Highneſs recommends the building of them in ſuch a Manner, that they may not require a ſtrong Garriſon. He is of Opinion that you ought not to build conſiderable Forts caſed with Stone, before the Plans and Eſtimate thereof have been ſent to *England*, and approved here by the Government. His Royal Highneſs thinks, that Stockaded Forts with Palliſadoes, and a good Ditch, capable of containing Two Hundred Men, or 400 upon an Emergency, will be ſufficient for the Preſent.

As Lieutenant-Colonel *Lawrence*, who commands at *Nova-Scotia*, hath long projected the taking of *Beau-ſejour*, his Royal Highneſs adviſes you to conſult with him, both with regard to the Time, and the Manner of executing that Deſign. In this Enterprize, his Royal Highneſs foreſees that his Majeſty's Ships may be of great Service, as well by tranſporting the Troops and Warlike Implements, as intercepting the Stores and Succours that might be ſent to the *French*, either by the *Bay Francoiſe*, or from *Cape Breton*, to the *Bay Verte*, on the other Side of the *Iſthmus*.

With

With Regard to your Winter Quarters, after the Operations of the Campaign are finiſhed, his Royal Highneſs recommends it to you to examine whether the *French* will not endeavour to make ſome Attempts next Seaſon, and in what Parts they will moſt probably make them. In this Caſe it will be moſt proper to canton your Troops on that Side at ſuch Diſtances, that they may eaſily be aſſembled for the common Defence. But you will be determined in this Matter by Appearances, and the Intelligence which it hath been recommended to you to procure by every Method immediately after your Landing. It is unneceſſary to put you in Mind, how careful you muſt be to prevent being ſurprized. His Royal Highneſs imagines that your greateſt Difficulty will be, the Subſiſting of your Troops: He therefore recommends it to you, to give your chief Attention to this Matter, and to take proper Meaſures relative thereto with the Governors, and with the Quarter-Maſters and Commiſſaries. I hope that the extraordinary Supply put on board the Fleet, and the Thouſand Barrels of Beef deſtined for your Uſe, will facilitate and ſecure the Supplying of your Troops with Proviſions.

I think

I think I have omitted nothing of all the Points wherein you desired to be informed; if there should yet be any intricate Point unthought of, I desire you would represent it to me now, or at any other Time; and I shall readily take it upon me to acquaint his Royal Highness thereof, and shall let you know his Opinion on the Subject.

I wish you much Success with all my Heart; and as this Success will infinitely rejoice all your Friends, I desire you would be fully perswaded that no Body will take greater Pleasure in acquainting them thereof, than him, who is, *&c.*

Signed, ROBERT NAPIER.

I *The Subscriber, one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify that I have translated the above Letter, Word for Word, from* English *into* French, *the Original being deposited in the Secretary's-Office of the Governor-General of* New-France. *Done at* Quebec, *the Thirtieth of* September, *One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-five.*

Signed, PERTHUIS.

WE *the Governor-General, and Intendant of* New-France, *do certify, that M.* Perthuis, *one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *hath tranſlated the above Letter, and that we have heard all the* Engliſh *People who have been in this Town ſay; that the ſaid M.* Perthuis *could both ſpeak and tranſlate the* Engliſh *Tongue perfectly well. Done at* Quebec, *the Thirtieth of* September, *One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Fifty-five.*

Signed, VAUDREUIL *and* BIGOT.

NUMB. XIII.

The TRANSLATION *of a Regiſter of Letters written by General* Braddock, *to the ſeveral Miniſters and* Engliſh *Lords.*

LETTER I.

To Henry Fox, *Eſquire, Secretary of War.*

Williamſburg, Feb. 24, 1755.

AFTER a Paſſage of ſeven Weeks, wherein I had Abundance of bad Weather, I arrived here, where I found every Thing in great Confuſion, as I expected; a great deal of Money has already been ſpent here, though but very little done. Sir *John St. Clair* is juſt now come here; I refer you to

to his Letters, they will acquaint you of the bad State of the Independant Companies of *New-York*; as I am but lately come, I can give you no News thereof my ſelf. The Governor of this Place is of Opinion, that the People of this Province are fully convinced of the Neceſſity there is for them to give all the Aſſiſtance in their Power, in an Affair which ſo nearly concerns them. Governor *Dobbs* is well enough pleaſed with the People of his Province, and hopes he will be more ſo hereafter. *Pennſylvania* will do nothing, and furniſheth the *French* with whatever they have Occaſion for. I ſhall execute your Orders punctually, and with as much Speed as poſſible. I was obliged to appoint a Commiſſary for about a Fortnight. I ſhall have Occaſion to write to you, and ſhall acquaint you of thoſe Particulars which I ſhall think moſt intereſting. I am with the moſt profound Reſpect, Sir, *&c.*

LETTER II.

To Colonel Napier *Aid-de-Camp.*

Williamſburg, Feb. 24, 1755.

AFTER having paſſed through all the Dangers of the Seas, from which I have eſcaped, I arrived here the 20th of this

Month. The Governor assures me, that the People are like to be more tractable, and that they see the Necessity there is of providing for me all the Succours which they must be obliged to furnish, in an Enterprize that particularly regards themselves.

So little Order or Union has reigned among them hitherto, that much Time has been spent to little Purpose. Sir *John St. Clair* is this Moment arrived. He is indefatigable, and has done all that could possibly be expected; you will see by his Letters (to which I refer you) the present State of Affairs, and the bad Condition of our Troops in this Country, particularly of the unworthy Independent Companies of *New-York*. *Pennsylvania*, the richest and most populous of all these Provinces will do nothing, and furnisheth the *French* with Provisions; the *Six Nations* are at present attached to the *French*. I have as yet but four Twelve Pounders, which will not have a great Effect should I be obliged to make a Breach; but as I cannot do without them, I will endeavour to get some Cannon from on board the Men of War. We have made no Preparations as yet for the Transports. My most humble

Respects

Reſpects and Duty to his Royal Highneſs.

I am, my Dear Colonel,
Your moſt humble, &c.

LETTER III.

To Sir Thomas Robinſon, *his Majeſty's principal Secretary of State.*

Williamſburg, March 18, 1755.

SIR,

I Arrived here the 20th of *February*. The *Gibraltar* having ſailed two Days after, I could not give you an Account by her, of the Preparations which are made in the Provinces for the Service of our Expedition, nor of the Meaſures I muſt take for its Succeſs.

Immediately after my Arrival, I wrote with all Diligence, to the different Governors of this Continent, to engage them to do their Utmoſt in their reſpective Provinces, to obtain Levies of Men and Money, agreeable to his Majeſty's Inſtructions; recommending to them to ſhut up their Ports that no Proviſions may be carried from us to the *Enemy*; which Governor *Dinwiddie* obſerv'd and executed in this Province. I have alſo, by his Majeſty's Orders, recommended the Eſtabliſhing a common Fund with the Money granted by the different

different Colonies, which ſhould ſerve as a capital Stock to defray the Expence of the general Service of our Expedition, and which might be ſubject to my Orders, offering to be accountable to each of the Provinces for what Purpoſe it ſhould be employed, whether for ſecuring the moſt effectual Means of facilitating the Service in which I am engaged, or for taking the Steps moſt conducive to its Succeſs. The Jealouſy of the People, and the Diſunion of the Colonies as well of all in general, as of each in particular, makes me almoſt deſpair. Indeed I am very ſorry to tell you, that according to all Appearance, I ſhall have much Difficulty to obtain from theſe Colonies the Succours his Majeſty expects, and the common Intereſt requires.

The different Governors of the Provinces of this Continent will inform you no Doubt, what each of them have already done towards this Expedition, and what they intend to do for the Time to come. All that I can tell you upon this Subject at preſent, is, that Governor *Dinwiddie* has already obtained from his Province, *Twenty Thouſand Pounds* Currency, and hopes to obtain a greater Sum from the Aſſembly, which is prorogued for that Purpoſe to the firſt of *May* next. *North-Carolina* granted *Eight Thouſand*, and *Maryland*

land Six Thouſaud Pounds, each the Current Money of their reſpective Provinces. *Pennſylvania* without Contradiction the richeſt Province, and whoſe Intereſt is, above all, concerned in the Event of this Expedition, has yet granted nothing: Therefore I wrote a very ſharp Letter to the Governor, which he is to communicate to the Aſſembly of that Province, if he thinks proper, to bring them to their Duty.

A Copy of which I ſend you.

I do not Doubt but Governor *Shirley* has acquainted you of the Progreſs made in raiſing the *American* Regiments; by the Accounts given me of his, I believe it is almoſt compleated, but I can give no Account of Sir *William Pepperell*'s. I have taken Meaſures with Mr. *Keppel* for ſending over Arms and Cloathing for each Regiment with all poſſible Diligence. All the Tranſport Veſſels are arrived, except the *Severn*, which has on board a Company of Sir *Peter Halket*'s, and is daily expected. None of my Men have been yet ſick. Inſtead of cantoning my Troops as I at firſt intended, according to the Account which Sir *John St. Clair* had given in *England* concerning them; the Wind being favourable, and not imagining any Danger, I have

have given Orders to the Tranſport Veſſels to ſail up the River *Potowmack*, to proceed to *Alexandria*, and land them where I deſign to encamp.

All the Levies of *Virginia* and *Maryland*, are alſo to join me at *Alexandria*. I ſhall take the beſt Men to augment the *Engliſh* Regiments to Seven Hundred each, and employ the others as it was agreed with Governor *Dinwiddie*, which is in the following Manner, *viz.* to form two Companies of Carpenters, compoſed each of one Captain, two Subalterns, two Serjeants, and thirty Men; the firſt of which will be abſolutely neceſſary to make Roads, build Boats, and repair the Carriages, *&c.* I ſhall employ the reſidue of the new raiſed Men, to cover the main Body of the Army, and ſhelter it from all Manner of Surprize. Thoſe Companies ſhall be paid by the Province, and be upon the ſame Terms with thoſe of *Old-England*, the Difference only of the Money, which is about Twenty-five per Cent. I have alſo raiſed a Company of Guides, compoſed of one Captain, two Aid-de-Camps, and ten Men; I have fixed Poſts, in order to go from the Head-Quarters to *Philadelphia*, to *Annapolis* in *Maryland*, and to *William-*

ſburg,

ſburg, as I think it neceſſary to keep a Correſpondence with the Governors of theſe Provinces.

As ſoon as I can poſſibly aſſemble my Troops, lay up Forage, Proviſions and other Things neceſſary for a March, I ſhall proceed to Work at the reduction of the *French* Forts upon the *Ohio*. It is very uncertain whether I ſhall find Graſs beyond the *Allegany Mountains* before the End of *April*, which is the Time I expect to get there. I cannot as yet give a juſt Account of the Number of Troops which I ſhall have with me. If I can compleat the *Engliſh* regiments to a Thouſand Four Hundred Men, the Companies of Carpenters and Scouts to the Number above mentioned, with the very ineffective Independant Companies of *New-York*, and thoſe of *Carolina*, I believe the whole will not exceed Two Thouſand Three Hundred Men: I was propoſing to augment them by Means of the Provincial Troops, to the Number of Three Thouſand, but I have deferred that Augmentation, until my Interview with Governor *Shirley*, which I thought neceſſary, and therefore have ordered him to meet me at *Annapolis* in *Maryland*, where I expect him in about three Weeks.

Governor *Dinwiddie* propoſes to accompany me thither; I have ordered thoſe of *New-York* and *Pennſylvania* to meet me there, if the Affairs of their Provinces will permit them. At this Interview, where alſo Commodore *Keppel* is to meet me, I deſign to ſettle the Operations that ſhall be determined for the Northern Parts, and concert the moſt uſeful Methods for recovering the *Indian* Frontiers adjoining the different Colonies, and for ſecuring them to his Majeſty, and at the ſame Time, to excite the Governors to uſe their utmoſt Credit for the King's Service, in this important Affair. I ſhall make Uſe of the firſt Opportunity to let you know whatever ſhall be determined. I cannot eaſily tell you what Number of Forces the *French* have on the river *Ohio*; but if we might regard the different Accounts we have had of them, they are above Three Thouſand, the greateſt Part of which are *Indians*. It is generally thought that all the *Iroquois* or *Indians* of the *Six Nations* are in the *French* Intereſt, except the *Anies**, Governor *Dinwiddie* hopes that the Latter will join us, together with the *Catawbas* (a warlike Nation, though

* *Theſe are the* Mohawks.

though few in Number) and ſome *Cherokees*; all the other Nations to the South ſeem at preſent attached to the *French*; but as we ought to attribute their Attachment to the Succeſſes they have lately had over us, we may flatter ourſelves that the Sight of our Army, or the leaſt Advantage we ſhall gain over them, may occaſion a great Change in their Diſpoſitions.

I ſend you incloſed, the Extract of a Letter from the Commanding Officer at *Chouaguen* to Governor *Dinwiddie*†, which proves the monſtrous Falſhoods and Abſurdities the French make uſe of to impoſe upon the *Indians*, and bring them to their Intereſt.

Mr. *Delancy*, Lieutenant Governor of *New-York*, propoſes to me in his Letters, to employ the Money which is to be raiſed in his Government (deſtined for the preſent Expedition) to build Forts for the particular Defence of his own Province; as this Propoſal ſeems to me at preſent, altogether out of Seaſon, I have obſerved to him that all

† *This Letter proves at large, that the Commandant of* Chouaguen *accuſes the* French *of Falſhood.*

the Aſſiſtance which the Colonies can give could not be better employed than in the preſent Expedition.

Governor *Dinwiddie* obſerves to me, that Mr. *Delancy* has conſented to a Neutralty between the Inhabitants of *Albany*, and the Neighbouring *Indians* who are in Alliance with the *French*. *I don't ſee what Reaſon he had to ſuffer a Thing ſo extraordinary*‡, but that ſeems to be productive of ſuch great Conſequences, that I propoſe to tell him my Sentiments of it, in the ſtrongeſt Terms: I find my ſelf very happy in being joined in the Service of his Majeſty by an Officer ſo capable and ſo diſpoſed to take all the Meaſures which may concur with the Succeſs of this Enterprize as Mr. *Keppel* is. As I have but four Pieces of Cannon of Twelve Pounders with the Train, and I thought it neceſſary to have a greater Number of them, I addreſſed myſelf to him, to get four more from on Board his Ships, with neceſſary Ammunition, which he granted with the beſt Grace in the World, as well as

‡ *What it was then extraordinary that the Inhabitants of* Albany *could not believe that they were at War with the* French *and the* Indians *their Allies?*

as a great many other Things which I wanted; he likewiſe gave me Thirty Sailors, with proper Officers to command them, to attend the Army in its March; they will be very ſerviceable for Building the Battoes, to help us in tranſporting Artillery and other heavy Baggage: For their Subſiſtance I have ſettled their Pay with the Commodore, at *Three Shillings* and *Six-pence per Day* for the Officers, and *Six-pence* for the Sailors, for which I ſhall be obliged to draw upon the Quota furniſhed by the Provinces.

As I do not find that the Proviſions granted by the Provinces for the Subſiſtance of our Troops will be ſufficient, I ſhall be obliged to take a Thouſand Barrels of Beef, and Ten Caſks of Butter out of the Supply of Proviſions ſent from *England*. Sir, the Juſtice which I am obliged to do Governor *Dinwiddie* will not permit me to finiſh this Letter without acquainting you of the Zeal he has ſhown, and the Pains he has taken, upon all Occaſions, for the Good of the Service of this Cauſe; when I conſider the Faction that prevailed over him in his Government, I find he has ſucceeded beyond all Expectation.

I have Orders from his Majesty to put all the *French* that *shall be taken in this Expediton, on Board* Commodore Keppel *to be conducted to France*; but as Mr. *Keppel* has had no Orders from the Admiralty upon that Subject, and it seems to him too delicate an Affair to act without Orders, I am obliged upon this Occasion to request his Majesty for further Instructions as soon as possible.

The Severn is just arrived.

I am, &c.

LETTER IV.

Written to the Governor of Pennsylvania.

Alexandria in *Virginia*, April 15, 1755.

SIR,

I Am informed, that there is a great Number of *Indians* in your Province from the River *Ohio*, who have been driven from thence by the *French*. I desire you to let them know that I am upon a March with a Body of the King's Troops to take by Force from the *French* those Usurpations which they have made upon that River, there to reinstate the *Indians* our Allies, and defend them against their Enemy. As these *Indians* must have a perfect Knowledge

ledge of that Country, and might be of very great Uſe during the whole Courſe of this Expedition, I pray you would engage them to come with their Chiefs to join me at *Wills-Creek*, and aſſure them, that they ſhall be kindly treated, and want nothing that ſhall be neceſſary for them. Pray acquaint me with what you have determined in this Affair, and alſo what Number of *Indians* will come to me from your Province: I hope your Province will take Care to maintain the Wives and Children of theſe People until their return: They would be a great Incumbrance, if they ſhould come to the Camp.

LETTER V.

To the Honourable Thomas Robinſon, *one of his Majeſty's Secretaries of State.*

Alexandria, 19th *of April*, 1755.

I Have had the Honour to write to you from *Williamſburgh* the 18th of *March* laſt, by a Veſſel which was to ſail in eight Days after.

The 13th of this Month Governor *Shirley* accompanied with the other Governors, of whom I made mention in my laſt, came to me here, along with Colonel *Johnſon*.

At

At this Interview, Mr. *Shirley* laid before me a Plan, formed between him and Governor *Lawrence* (of which he told me he had acquainted you) for beſieging the *French* Forts in *Acadia*: As I had given an entire Approbation to it, I ſent Orders to Colonel *Monckton* immediately to take upon him the Command, and go upon that Expedition without Delay.

I have alſo agreed with him upon a Plan for the the Reduction of Fort St. *Frederick*†, which is to be executed only by the Provincial Troops raiſed in the *Northern* Colonies, about the Number of Four Thouſand Four Hundred, under the Command of Colonel *Johnſon*, a Perſon recommended for the great Influence he has over the Minds and Humours of the *Indians* of the *Six-Nations*, and for the Reputation he hath in all the *Northern* Colonies.

As that of *Niagara*, is the moſt important of all our Enterprizes, I have propoſed to Mr. *Shirley* to take that Commiſſion upon himſelf, which he readily did. I therefore ordered him to take under his Command his own Regiment, which muſt be compleated, and that of *Pepperell*'s, ſuch as it

† *Pointe à la Chevelure.*

it is to prepare for that Expedition with all poſſible Diligence. I formerly gave Orders for reinforcing the Garriſon of *Chouaguen* with two Companies of *Pepperell*'s, and with the two Independant Companies of *New-York*; this I thought a neceſſary Step for putting the Works in ſuch a Condition, as might preſerve the Garriſon, and ſecure a Retreat for our Troops.

As Mr. *Shirley* is the Officer who is to command after me, and of whoſe Intregity and Zeal for his Majeſty's Service I have a very great Opinion, I gave him Authority, in caſe there was no Treaſurer nominated in the *North*, to draw upon his Majeſty's Treaſury for the Account of Expences of the Service of his own Diſtrict.

I have written to the Duke of *New-Caſtle*, to convince him of the Neceſſity of acting in this Manner; conſidering at what Diſtance we are, and Impoſſiblity of being able to confer Notes upon this Subject. He writes that Governor *Shirley* has propoſed to him, to treat the two new raiſed Regiments as thoſe of *Old-England*.

The Copy incloſed will acquaint you of the different Subjects that have been examined in Council, and what I brought upon the Carpet at this Interview which I

 have

have had with the Governors: As I have been charged by his Majesty to employ those Persons I should find most proper for bringing over the Six *Indian Nations* to his Interest; it appeared in Council of the greatest Consequence, and to deserve a much greater Attention, than I at first imagined; that for some Years, their Conduct towards us declared a Dissatisfaction on the Part of those *Six-Nations*, and it appeared that they greatly failed in the Confidence they reposed in his Majesty's Arms. I proposed Colonel *Johnson* as the propereſt Person for that Embassy, because of the great Credit he has among them; my Choice was unanimously approved of by the Council, I have therefore sent him a Speech which he is to make in my Name, with more extensive Power to treat with them, and he alone is charged with this Negociation; for that End, I have advanced to him the Sum of *Two Thousand Pounds, Eight Hundred* of which is to be given them immediately in Presents, and reimbursed by the Colonies; the rest for Presents hereafter, and to pay whatever it may cost, to set them to work. I have in like Manner given him Power to draw upon Governor *Shirley* for more considerable Sums, in Case of absolute Necessity, upon

no

no other Proviſo, than to keep an exact Account of of the Uſe that ſhall be made thereof: The Emergency of the Service, and the Neceſſity I am under of depending on him, engage me to put that Confidence in him, and the Proofs he has given of his Probity on every Occaſion, aſſure me, that he will not abuſe it.

You will be ſufficiently informed Sir, by the Minutes of the Council which I ſend you, of the Impoſſibility of obtaining from ſeveral Colonies the Eſtabliſhment of a general Fund, agreeable to his Majeſty's Inſtructions, and to the Letters you have directed to me for ſeveral Governors. Since the laſt Accounts I ſent you, very little Money and very few Men have been furniſhed by theſe Provinces; the Sum of *Twenty Thouſand Pounds* Currency has been ſpent in *Virginia*, although that Money is not yet raiſed: The Provinces of *Pennſylvania* and *Maryland* ſtill refuſe to contribute; the Province of *New-York* has raiſed the Sum of *Five Thouſand Pounds* Currency for the Troops of that Province, which I have deſtined for the particular Service of the Garriſon of *Chouaguen*. There was further raiſed in that Province, the Sum of *Four Thouſand Pounds*, for the Fortifications of that Government, and, above

all, of the Metropolis: I begged Mr. *Delancy* to send it over for the general Service of the Expedition; but I very much fear, there will be nothing of it.

Governor *Shirley* will acquaint you, Sir, of the Expence of *New-England* upon *the prodigious Levy* of Men that has been made in these Governments, *for the Enterprizes of the North*†, the other Governors have done very little or rather nothing. I cannot but take the Liberty to represent to you the Necessity of laying a Tax upon all his Majesty's Dominions in *America*, agreeable to the result of Council, for reimbursing the great Sums that must be advanced for the Service and Interest of the Colonies, in this important Crisis. I am obliged to tell you that the Expence of the Service of *America*, will exceed the Quota of each Province, by much more than I was perswaded, and will go beyond what the Government imagined. Among other innumerable

† The prodigious Levies made for the Enterprizes of the North! Let the Situation of *Canada* be considered with Regard to the *English* Colonies, and the Design of these Enterprizes will be perceived by all Men, so much effectual Preparation, and such considerable Expences, could not certainly have been made for that *only* Object, that poor unfruitful Country, which extends from the *Apalachian* Mountains to the *Ohio*, which is scarce worth the Expence of arming one Vessel.

rable Reaſons which may be mentioned, is, that there will be conſiderable Augmentation in the Service under my Direction; there are a Number of Horſes, Waggons, and Battoes, neceſſary for tranſporting the Artillery, Baggage, &c. Couriers alſo, and the exceſſive Price of daily Labourers. Although I am reſolved to uſe the greateſt Oeconomy. Whether that Sum be reimburſed by the Provinces or not, I ſhould be blamed by his Majeſty, if by untimely Parſimony, ſeeing the Situation of Affairs, I ſhould make the projected Operations miſcarry. You'll permit me, Sir, to refer you to the Minutes of the Council, for the Propoſals I made to the Provinces, to which they have *not anſwered, particularly concerning the Battoes which ſhould be built upon the Lakes:* The building of thoſe upon Lake *Ontario*, to be directed by Governor *Shirley*, and the Expence to be paid by Commodore *Keppel.*

Since my Departure from *Williamſburgh*, I have had the Honour to receive a Letter from you, with his Majeſty's Orders for augmenting the Regiments of this Continent to a Thouſand Men each, in Conſequence whereof I have employed ſuch Officers along the Southern Coaſts, as ſeemed to me moſt proper for recruiting, and diſpatched a Courier to Mr. *Lawrence*,

Lawrence, that he might execute his Majesty's Orders upon that Subject, concerning what regards the Regiments of his Province, with all possible Diligence.

I have Orders from his Majesty to make no new Officers in these Regiments; but this Augmentation of Troops, with the Number of little Detachments I am obliged to make, have already put me under the Necessity of nominating a Number of Subalterns, to assist those who have been recommended to me from *Old-England*, to serve without Pay, until Places are vacant; to each of these Detachments, there is to be an Officer who is to have the Charge of the Provisions and Cash; and also to mark out the Camps which must be formed every Night for Want of Villages, much more necessary in this Country, as the Woods are very close and thick; by that Means the Officer will be better enabled to have his Troops before him, to prevent any Surprize from the *Indian* Parties, which is always very much to be feared, notwithstanding all the Precautions that can be taken; for that reason, and many others which I could describe to you, I cannot express to you, how much Difficulty I fear in the Service I am entrusted with in *North-America*, if the Number of Officers be not augmented in Proportion

tion to that of the Troops. As the little Dependance upon this Country, obliges me to fetch Proviſions from ſeveral Colonies, far diſtant one from the other, I have been obliged to nominate two Commiſſary-Aſſiſtants for Victualling, to whom I have aſſigned *Four Shillings* a-Day; I have alſo named, a Quarter-Maſter-General Aſſiſtant, at the ſame Pay, becauſe of the Neceſſity I am under of employing Sir *John St. Clair*, at Three Hundred Miles from me, occupied at preſent in making the Roads and Bridges, and providing Waggons, Horſes, *&c.* for tranſporting the Ammunition, Proviſions, and Artillery.

I have met with ſuch Difficulties in getting Carriages, as would have been inſurmountable without the Zeal, and Activity of the Officers and others employed for that Purpoſe. The Want of Forage, is a Difficulty I ſee without Remedy; to ſupply which, I ſhall be obliged to turn out the Horſes to Graſs upon the Mountains; I deſign to ſet out from here for *Frederick* To-morrow Morning, to take the road for *Wills-Creek*, where I ſhould have been before, if I had not been ſtopp'd to wait for the Artillery, and I am much affraid that it will keep me here longer; I hope by the Beginning of *May* to be upon the Mountains, and ſome Time in *June* to be able to diſpatch

an

an Expreſs, which will acquaint you with the Iſſue of our Operations on the river *Ohio*. Though I have done all in my Power, I have not been able to get a more exact Account of the Number of *French* at preſent on the *Ohio*; but I expect to get more certain Intelligence when I ſhall be at *Wills-Creek*, and ſhall take my Meaſures accordingly.

I cannot ſufficiently expreſs the Satisfaction I have to be employed in his Majeſty's Service in *America*, at a Time when it is in my Power to form and execute a Plan for Attacking the *French*, in all their conſiderable Poſts uſurped upon his Majeſty's Lands in *North-America*, even to the Southern Parts thereof. I ſee a great Appearance of Succeſs in each of them; *I perceive ſo ſtrict a Connection between each of theſe Projects, that the Succeſs of the one, will procure us that of the other.* If then I ſucceed in the firſt, and moſt important of theſe Projects, I am perſwaded that his Majeſty will ſtop the Progreſs of the *French* in their new Settlements, and that it will ſerve to make his Subjects upon this Continent take Courage, and rouſe them from the Careleſſneſs and Negligence of their Duty, with which they have been a long Time reproached with ſo much Juſtice.

I am, with the moſt profound Reſpect, &c.

I *The Subſcriber, of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify, That I have tranſlated from* Engliſh *into* French, *Word for Word, all the Letters contained in the preſent Record of Major-General* Braddock, *the Original of which remains depoſited in the Secretary's-Office, of the Governor-General of* New-France, *done at* Quebec, *the Thirtieth of* September, *One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Fifty-five.*

Signed, PERTHUIS.

WE *the Governor-General, and Intendant of* New-France, *do certify that M.* Perthuis, *one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *hath tranſlated from* Engliſh *into* French, *all the Letters contained in the preſent Regiſter, and that we have heard the* Engliſh *that frequent this City, ſay, that the ſaid M.* Perthuis *ſpeaks* Engliſh *and tranſlates it perfectly.* Quebec, September 30, 1755.

Signed, VAUDREUIL *and* BIGOT.

Other LETTERS *of General* Braddock, *found in a Book ſeparated from the above Regiſter.*

To the Duke of New-Caſtle.

Williamſburg, March 20, 1755.

My LORD,

I TAKE the firſt Opportunity to ſatisfy your Grace's Command, in acquainting you with my Arrival here, and that of the

Veſſels which have tranſported the Troops under my Command; my Voyage has been very fatiguing, but the Tranſport-Ships have been better treated, becauſe there was not one ſick on board of them.

*I don't know as yet what Effect his Majeſty's Orders will produce in the Minds of the People here * concerning the preſent Expedition, I cannot yet ſay whether the ſeveral Governors have altogether the Influence that was expected; I labour, and ſhall always continue my Endeavours, to excite them to defray the Expences of this Expedition through their Provinces: They are obliged to grant it, to prove their Attachment to his Majeſty, and anſwer what their Intereſts require.*

For that Purpoſe, I have commanded Governor *Shirley* to come to me at *Annapolis*, in *Maryland*, and have deſired the Governors of *New-York* and *Pennſylvania* to come with him, if the Buſineſs of their Governments would permit. I will not make you a long Detail of all Things wherein I am buſy concerning the Service in which I am engaged; as

* *It is then to the poſitive Orders from the Court of* London, *and not to the ardent Deſire of the Governors of the* Engliſh *Colonies, that this Attempt of the* Engliſh *ought to be attributed.*

as I wrote at large to the Secretary of State about that Matter, I desire you would suffer me to refer you to his Letter, for all Things you would desire to know.

Shirley's Regiment will soon be entirely compleat (if it be not so already) that of Sir *William Pepperell*'s I imagine is advancing very much, and when I see Mr. *Shirley*, I shall concert with him about the Manner that will appear to me best, for the Employment of the Forces in the North. I am to march with those I have with me, to attempt the Reduction of the *French* Forts upon the *Ohio*, and I hope that I shall be by the End of *April*, on the other Side of the *Alligany* Mountains.

I have had all the Assistance possible from Commodore *Keppel*; and found in the Governor of this Province a Man who contributed with the best Grace to the Necessities of the present Expedition: This Province through the Governor's Care, is disposed at present to supply whatever it will be able. Which I dare not hope from other Governments.

As small Money would be very necessary here for paying the Troops, I pray your Grace would order the Contracters Mr. *Hambury* and Mr. *Thomlinson*, to send over

as ſoon as poſſible (if they have not done it already) *Four* or *Five Thouſand Pounds* in Dollars and half Dollars, the Treaſurer of the Troops having only Gold at preſent. I am, with the moſt profound reſpect, *&c.*

To the Earl of Halifax.

(Without Date.)

My Lord,

THE Intereſt which your Excellency has in all that concerns his Majeſty's Dominions in *America*, and the Part you bear in the Adminiſtration of the Government of them, oblige me to give you an Account of my Situation; I hope it will not be diſpleaſing to you. Your Excellency, without Doubt, has been informed of the favourable Succeſs the Tranſports have met with here, and of the Meaſures I have taken at my Arrival, for carrying on with Succeſs his Majeſty's Service under my Direction, which may tend to his Intereſts, and to that of his Subjects upon this Continent.

Some Time ago I ſent to the Secretary of State an Account of the Succours that have been granted me by all theſe Colonies upon the preſent Occaſion; there is no Need of ſending

ſending it to you in particular. I am very ſorry that I am obliged to ſay, that the Inhabitants of theſe Colonies in general, have all ſhewn much Negligence for his Majeſty's Service, and their own Intereſts. Nevertheleſs they have not all equally deſerved this Cenſure, and particularly this Province where I am, ought not to be put in Compariſon with their Neighbours, and may ſeem not to have merited theſe Reproaches.

I am perſuaded that the Account your Lordſhip has received of the good Diſpoſitions of the Northern Colonies, and particularly of that under the Command of Mr. *Shirley*, ought, very juſtly, to gain him the Good-will of his Majeſty. I cannot ſufficiently expreſs my Indignation againſt the Provinces of *Pennſylvania* and *Maryland*, whoſe Intereſt being alike concerned in the Event of this Expedition, and much more ſo than any other in this Continent, refuſe to contribute any Thing for ſuſtaining the Project, and what they propoſe is done upon no other Terms than ſuch as are altogether contrary to the King's Prerogatives, and to the Inſtructions he has ſent to their Governors. You will perhaps be glad to know that I have aſſembled the Governors of *New-England*, *New-York*, *Pennſylvania* and *Maryland* together, and have fixed the

Plan

Plan which we are to follow in attacking the *French* all at once, in all their Encroachments upon *Nova-Scotia*, *Crown-Point* and *Niagara*, which muſt be executed with all the Reſolution and Courage imaginable.

(He Repeats all that he wrote to Sir *Thomas Robinſon*, in his Letter dated *April* the 19th, which is the Fifth in the above Regiſter.)

I have given Colonel *Johnſon* full Power to treat with the *Six Nations* and their Allies, and with all the other *Indians* of the Weſt, as far as he ſhall find it neceſſary; and have ſent him Speeches, that he muſt make to them on my Behalf; I have alſo given him Money for Preſents, and Power to draw upon Governor *Shirley*, if he finds it neceſſary on this Occaſion.

Mr. *Poronal* * or *Pownall* has laid before me a Contract made in the Year 1701 by the *Six Nations*, whereby they give to his Majeſty all their Hunting-Lands: This Ceſſion comprehends an Extent of Land the Breadth of Sixty Miles, along the Coaſts of the Lakes *Ontario* and *Erie*. I have given this Contract to Colonel *Johnſon*, with Orders to preſent it to them from me, and to aſſure them that

I

* *I believe you may read* Pownell.

I am come here upon no other Deſign, than to retake theſe Lands from the *French*, and preſerve them for their Uſe ‡.

I will not recount Word for Word what has been propos'd in Council about the Veſſels which are to be built upon Lake *Ontario*; Commodore *Keppel* and I, have agreed to give Mr. *Shirley* the Direction of that Affair, and thought proper to give him Liberty to determine the Size and Force of theſe Veſſels as he thought proper.

I propoſe to begin my March, in order to attack the Fort on the *Ohio*, with all poſſible Diligence: I thought to be by this Time upon the Mountains, but I have been detained by a Number of Difficulties, as well through the Inconveniency of the Climate, and State of the Country, as the Want of a great Number of Horſes, Waggons, and other Equipages, which have been ſought long before they could be procured.

I

‡ *It is excellent enough, that notwithſtanding this pretended Contract, of which they make a great Account of in* Europe, *they are obliged in* America, *to endeavour to perſuade the* Indians *(a People who are not to be bubbled) that they are at War, for no other Reaſon than to reinſtate them in their Poſſeſſions.*

I ſet off To-morrow for *Frederick*, which is on the Road to *Fort Cumberland* upon *Wills-Creek*, and before the End of *June* I hope I ſhall be able to give an exact Account of the Affair at the *Ohio*. I hope I ſhall have the Power to put in Execution the Plan which I have formed, for forcing from the *French* the moſt conſiderable Uſurpations that they have made upon his Majeſty's Frontiers of *North-America*. Should I ſucceed in the moſt important of theſe Operations, I am perſuaded that it will be eaſy for his Majeſty to ſtop the Projects of the *French*, which encreaſe more and more upon this Continent.

I am, with Reſpect, &c.

Another LETTER, *thought to be written to Sir* Thomas Robinſon, *though the Perſon's Name to whom it is directed, is not mentioned.*

Fort Cumberland, at Wills-Creek, June the 5th, 1755.

SIR,

I HAD the Honour to write to you from *Frederick*, the latter End of *April*.

I arrived here the 10th of *May*, and the 17th arrived the moſt of the Army, coming from *Alexandria*, after a March of Twenty-ſeven Days, having gone through many Difficulties

culties and Obſtacles, as well through the Badneſs of the Roads, as the Want of Forage and the little Zeal in the People for the Succeſs of our Expedition.

I have at laſt aſſembled all the Troops deſtined for the Attack of *Fort du Queſne*, which amount to Two Thouſand effective Men, of which there are Eleven Hundred furniſhed by the Southern Provinces, who have ſo little Courage and Diſpoſition, that ſcarce any military Service can be expected from them, though I have employed the beſt Officers to form them.

When I arrived here, my Deſign was to ſtay only a few Days to reſt my Troops, but the Difficulty of getting Horſes and Waggons, in order to paſs the Mountains, has obliged me to remain here almoſt one whole Month.

Before I left *Williamſburg*, the Quarter-Maſter-General told me, that I could depend upon Two Thouſand Five Hundred Horſes, and Two Hundred Waggons from *Virginia* and *Maryland*, but I had great Reaſon to doubt it, having experienced the falſe Dealings of all in this Country with whom I have been concerned; wherefore, before my Departure from *Frederick*, I deſired Mr. *B. Franklin*, Poſt-Maſter of *Pennſylvania*, who has great Credit in that Province, to hire me One Hundred

and Fifty Waggons and the Number of Horſes neceſſary, which he did with ſo much Goodneſs and Readineſs, that it is almoſt the firſt Inſtance of Integrity, Addreſs and Ability that I have ſeen in all theſe Provinces. All theſe Waggons and Horſes have joined me, in which I lay great Streſs. The fine Promiſes of *Virginia* and *Maryland*, amounted to no more than the furniſhing Twenty Waggons and Two Hundred Horſes: With this Number I ſhall be able to ſet off from here, though I muſt meet with infinite Difficulties, particularly marching with only a Part of the Ammunition I expected, and having been obliged to ſend a Detachment before me, to lay up and ſecure Proviſions upon the Mountains of *Alligany*, which are five Days March from here.

I ſhould never finiſh, were I to give a Detail of the innumerable Inſtances of the Want of Integrity I have found both in general and in particular, and of the moſt abſolute Contempt of Truth I have met with in the Courſe of this Service; I cannot help adding to what I have already told you, two or three Examples.

The Governor of *Virginia* ſent me an Account of a Purchaſe he had made of Eleven Hundred Beeves, which were to be delivered

in

in *June* and *Auguſt*, for the Subſiſtance of the Troops; this Purchaſe had been made upon the Credit of *Twenty Thouſand Pounds* of that Currency, granted by the Aſſembly for the Service of his Majeſty, in Favour of this Expedition: In Conſequence of which, I regulated and ordered Affairs for the beſt, but a few Days after the Contractor of the ſaid Purchaſe came to tell me, that the Aſſembly had refuſed to fulfil the Governor's Engagements, and conſequently the Purchaſe became void. As this Affair was of the greateſt Conſequence, I offered immediately to engage him the Payment, upon the Terms of the Purchaſe, but the Contractor rejected my Offers, and required one third Part of the Money in Hand, on Account of the Purchaſe, and would not engage to deliver me the Beeves before two Months, when they would have been of little or no Uſe.

Another Example; The Agent of *Maryland* employed to furniſh the Troops with Proviſions, had collected ſome, which at firſt Sight were all judged to be ſpoil'd, and I ſaw myſelf under a Neceſſity of ſending One Hundred Miles to collect others. This Diſpoſition of the People not only puts back the Deſigns of his Majeſty, but alſo doubles the Expences, occaſioned by the Difficulty there

is of the Carriage, *in theſe Countries yet uninhabited, unknown and impracticable to the Inhabitants themſelves* who live in the loweſt Parts, finding every where a continued Chain of Mountains, ſo that the Charges would far exceed the principal Stock; I was therefore obliged to leave at *Alexandria* a great deal of Ammunition that would be of very great Uſe to me here; the Conduct of theſe Governments ſeems to me without a Parrallel: This Negligence is a little excuſable in the lower Claſs of People, becauſe they have not been ſatisfied for the Pains they have taken, being employed in the public Service in the preceeding Occaſions, their Payment has been neglected. We ſee by Experience the bad Conſequences that attend ſuch like Proceedings.

As I have Orders from his Majeſty, to uſe all poſſible Means for gaining the *Indians* to our Intereſt, I have aſſembled ſome of them from the Frontiers of *Pennſylvania*, and particularly of the *Six Nations*, with whom I have had already two or three Conferences, I have made them handſome Preſents; they are about Fifty in Number, but I hope to draw a great many more. When I arrived in *America*, I was aſſured that I might depend upon a great Number of *Indians* from the *Southward*,

Southward, but the bad Conduct of the Government of *Virginia*, has turned them entirely againſt us; in Effect they behaved to the *Indians* with ſo little Diſcretion, *and ſo much unfair Dealing*, that we muſt at preſent be at great Expence to regain their Confidence; and there is no truſting even thoſe who have embraced our Cauſe. The Situation of this Country is ſuch, that the *French* cannot get any Intelligence but by Means of the *Indians*, in whoſe Reports little Confidence can be put; I am informed there are but a ſmall Number of them in *Fort du Queſne*, but that they expect a great Reinforcement.

I am informed that Two Thouſand Stand of Arms are arrived, which are deſtined to *New-England*, and that they are ordered to *Nova-Scotia*.

They labour at the Battoes deſigned to tranſport the Troops which are going to attack *Niagara* and *Crown-Point*; nevertheleſs *New-York*, which was to furniſh the greateſt Part of them, does not ſhew upon this Occaſion ſo much Zeal as I could wiſh. As I am certain that a Road through *Pennſylvania* would be more proper and ſafer, for ſettling a Communication after the Troops have paſſed the *Alligany* Mountains; I deſired Governor *Morris* to make one in that Province, from *Skippenſburg*

Shippenſburg to the *River Yaughyaughane.* I am informed they are at work on it with great Diligence, and that it will be finiſhed in one Month: This road will be of great Importance, as well for bringing me Proviſions, as for ſecuring me a Communication with the Northern Colonies. I wait but for my laſt Convoy to begin my March, and if no Accidents happen, I hope I ſhall begin it in five Days through the *Alligany* Mountains: I expect to meet with a great many Obſtacles by what I can hear: The Diſtance from hence to that Fort is 110 Miles*; this road cannot be travelled without infinite Labour, as it is very mountainous and has exceeding high Rocks and in many Places large Gutters and Rivers to wade. I ſhall embrace the firſt Opportunity to acquaint you with my Situation after leaving this Place; and am, with the moſt profound Reſpect, *&c.*

I *The Subſcriber, one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify that I have tranſlated, &c.*

Two

* *The Diſtance from* Fort Cumberland *to* Fort du Queſne *is about* 37 *Leagues, at* 20 *to a Degree.*

Two other Letters might be here annexed, one from General *Braddock* to Commodore *Keppel*, dated *Williamſburg*, *Feb.* 27th; in this Letter he deſires him to land with all Speed at *Alexandria*, the Cohorns, Bombs, and other Machines deſtined to throw Fire either in Veſſels or Intrenchments. The other is from Mr. *Robert Orm*, Aid-de-Camp, to Sir *Peter Halket*, he gives him ſeveral Orders, and among the reſt: *His Excellency orders you to receive all Deſerters, and provide them with whatever they aſk, and if they are willing to inliſt, he deſires you would take them without any Difficulty, and ſtand neither upon Terms nor Appearance, but paſs them all for effective Men.*

A LETTER *from* Charles Lawrence, *Eſquire*, *to General* Braddock.

Halifax, *May* 10, 1755.

SIR,

I HAVE had the Honour to receive a Letter from you, dated at *Annapolis*, in *Maryland*, *April* the 7th, by a Veſſel come two Days ago from *Philadelphia*: Permit me to aſſure you, that nothing could be a greater Mortification to me, than you ſhould harbour the

the leaſt Thought of my being ſlack in my Duty towards a Perſon to whom I am ſo much obliged; till the very Moment I received your Letter, I had neither heard of your Arrival in *Virginia*, nor of the Extent of your Commiſſions; no ſooner I knew it, but I improved the firſt Opportunity of giving you a general Account of the Situation of Affairs in this Province, as alſo an Account of the Forces and Troops his Majeſty has here, together with Remarks upon every Individual: I flatter myſelf you have received them already, and that you will approve of them.

I acknowledge, Sir, that I have acquainted Commodore *Keppel* with the Expedition projected to ſtop the Enterprizes of the *French* at *Beau-ſejour* and *St. John's-River*, in the ſame Manner as he himſelf has informed you; and which had been concerted between Governor *Shirley* and myſelf; and the reaſon of my acquainting him therewith, ſprung from ſome printed Orders which Captain *Rous* had received from the Admiralty, to place himſelf under the Commodore's Orders; that, with ſome other Advices, made me to conclude that Commodore *Keppel* was in *Virginia*; but I had not at that Time any Knowledge of your Arrival in *Virginia*, nor even

any

any Certainty of your coming there, much leſs could I form any Judgment of the Nature and Extent of your Commiſſions; this, Sir, is the real Truth of the Matter, I hope you will do me that Juſtice to believe it.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Monckton*, with the Provincial Troops under his Orders, is at preſent very near if not quite before the Fort *Beau-ſejour*; and as I have cut off all Communication by Land, between that Place and the Northern Parts of the Province, in order to deprive the *French* Inhabitants from knowing any Thing that might be prejudicial *to our Deſigns*, therefore it is impoſſible for me to acquaint you with the Progreſs the Lieutenant-Colonel has made. I ſhall have the Honour to let you know the Particulars of our Enterprize by the firſt Opportunity.

I ſhall give particular Attention to your Orders for augmenting each of the three Regiments that are here to a Thouſand Men each; and I ſhould not delay one Moment, if I was informed on what Conditions theſe Men are to be raiſed, and what Pay they are to have; but as I have not as yet received any particular Orders from *England* concerning the Augmentation and that none of thoſe Officers are yet come whom I daily expect,

I hope you will look upon it as a Thing impracticable for me to proceed therein.

According to the Advices I have received from *New-England*, on Account of the Men who have been raiſed there for the Regiments of Governor *Shirley* and Sir *William Pepperell*'s, and the Difficulties in raiſing the ſaid Recruits, I fear that if I am obliged to ſend there for the Number of Men we ſhall want, the Augmentation of our Troops will be long upon Hand and compoſed of ſorry Troops; but I hope to ſucceed better among the Provincial Levies that are actually at *Beau-ſejour*, who (if I am rightly informed) are compoſed of good Men, and may be inliſted with more Speed and leſs Expence than thoſe that might be raiſed on the Continent, after the great Number of Recruits that have been already raiſed there.

In my Letter of the 29th of *March*, I propoſed to Governor *Shirley* to make our Addreſs to you, that either his Regiment, or that of Sir *William Pepperell*, might paſs over here to protect the Province, in Caſe I ſhould think it neceſſary; though I obſerved at the ſame Time, that I did not ſee great Need for ſuch Proceedings, as I was upon the Point of receiving Two Thouſand Two or Three Hundred Men, who are now at *Beau-ſejour*, the only

only Paſſage by Land to come to this Province, and whereby we might dread the Inſults of our Neighbours the *French*. I am yet, Sir, of the ſame Mind, as there is not as yet any real Change of Affairs in *America:* Nevertheleſs, ſhould there be a Rupture with the *French*, which according to all Appearances may happen, it would be extreamly neceſſary to ſtand upon our Guard; and I think it my Duty to inform you, that in ſuch a Caſe, the three Regiments compleated as they are to be, together with the Rangers, the Militia and all the Forces we can depend upon, would by no Means be proportionable to the Number of Poſts we have to defend if poſſible; particularly if we conſider that in the very Heart of the Province, we have a formidable Number of thoſe who are called *Neutral French*, a People well experienced in the Uſe of Arms, and in Conjunction with the *French*‖; who upon the leaſt Attempt *Canada* would make to invade us, I believe it is moſt proba-

 ble

‖ *The Motions of theſe* French *were only feared then in the Time of a Rupture, that is to ſay an open War, this deſtroys the Accuſations contained in the Memorials ſent by Governor* Cornwallis.

ble they would immediately join with them. As I look upon this Article to be of Importance, I thought it my Duty to ſubmit it to your Reflection.

I *The Subſcriber, one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify, That I have tranſlated,* &c.

NUMB. XIV.

Speeches made and pronounced to the Indians, *by Order and under the Inſpection of Colonel* Johnſon, *with the Anſwers made to him.*

First SPEECH †.

To the Six Nations *from General* Braddock.

MY Brethren and Allies of the *Six Nations*, I have already called you ſeveral Times to treat with you about different Affairs, which I knew nothing of before I had been with you, and which are not yet come to the Knowledge of your Father the great King of *England*, of which I ſhall be careful

† *This Speech is the firſt in General* Braddock's *Regiſter*; *but according to all Appearance, it was pronounced after the following Speech.*

careful to inform him, and to offer you by his Orders the Preſents which are here before you, and which he gives you as a Teſtimony of his paternal Affection.

I have detain'd you and your Wives and Children for ſome Time, hoping in a few Days to ſee your Brethren the *Delawares* ‡; but ſeeing it is uncertain that they have yet arriv'd, and as I know you love to be in Action, moreover as the Service of the King your Father requires your ſpeedy Aſſiſtance, I propoſe to you to take up the Hatchet, and that you may the better Exerciſe your warlike Diſpoſitions, I promiſe you to ſend your Wives and Children to *Pennſylvania*; I have recommended to the Governor of that Province, in the King's Name, to take particular and fraternal Care of them.

A fine Belt of Wampum.

My Brethren and Allies of the *Six Nations*, I have a real Concern to find how much you have ſuffered by the Abuſe and

‡ *Theſe* Indians *are likewiſe call'd the Wolves. They have quitted the* Engliſh *Party ſince the Aſſaſſination of M.* de Jumonville.

and Deceit ‡ of your perfidious Neighbours the *French*, as well as by ſome of your Brethren the *Engliſh*: The *French* have inſinuated unto you, that we who are your faithful Brothers, had deſigned to drive you out of all your Lands of Hunting and Game, and to ſeize on them for our own proper Uſe: You have been much deceived when you aſſiſted the *French* to execute the horrid Deſign with which they have charged us, in putting them in the real Poſſeſſion of theſe very Lands which we had deſign'd to ſecure unto you for your Uſe alone and particular Intereſt; I declare unto you in the Preſence of your Chiefs and Warriors here aſſembled, and according to the Inſtructions I have received from the great King your Father, that if you will unanimouſly * *grant me your Aſſiſtance, I will put You again in Poſſeſſion of your Lands*, of which you

‡ Here they don't accuſe the *French* ſo much of Violences towards the *Indians*, as of Artifice in gaining their Neighbours; how can theſe Diſcourſes agree with thoſe of Mr. *Waſhington*, who would perſuade theſe ſame *Iroquois*, that he was come only at their Requeſt and upon their repeated Complaints?

* The *Six Nations* have been expel'd by the *French*. He would only put them in Poſſeſſion of their Properties. Theſe are they who pray'd the *Engliſh* to come; Nevertheleſs, he begs them unanimouſly to aſſiſt the *Engliſh*; the pretended Deliverers are here reduced to beg and pray for Aſſiſtance.

you have been dispossessed by *French* Deceit and cheating Tricks, and secure unto you a free open Trade in *America*, from the Rising unto the Setting of the Sun. It is very well known that I have no particular Views nor Design, but that of serving mutually the Interests of the King of *England* your Father, and of the *Six Nations* and their Allies, and I promise you to be your *Friend and Brother*†, as long as the Sun and Moon shall last.

A grand Belt of Wampum.

I have been told that as upon the foregoing Occasions, you had some Presents from us, some were idle enough to excite your young People to drink, and by that Means made no Account of what they gave you. To prevent for the future such like Proceedings, I have given Orders, by threatning with Death all those that shall be found convicted of that Crime; I beg you'll send me your Complaints against all such as will act in the like Manner, and as a Friend and Brother, I shall render you ample Justice.

I

† *Whence come the Rights of the* English *upon the* Ohio, *if they possess not the Lands which it Waters, no otherwise than as Sovereigns of the* Iroquois.

I have no more to desire but to see you receive with Pleasure the Presents which are before you, and to see you divide them amongst you, according to your Custom and natural Equity; I hope they will be agreeable; you may depend upon great Rewards from Time to Time for your Services. I have ordered Arms, Powder and Shot, to be delivered to such of your Warriors as want them.

My Brethren, I have been informed of the perfidious Conduct of the *French* towards our deceased Brother the *Half-King*; and to convince you how far I am sensible, as well as you, of his ill Treatment, in hopes that you would willingly join with me to revenge him, I cover his Death with this BELT.

My Brethren, *Delawares* and *Chauanons*†, you are to blame for following the Counsel of the *French* last Autumn, to Murder a Number of your Brethren the *English* in their Habitations in *Carolina*. I am very well persuaded that it did not happen from an Inclination natural

† *The deputed* Iroquois, *before whom Mr.* Johnson *spoke, could not Answer him upon the Suggestions that he charges to the* French *in the eloquent Apostrophe which he makes here to the* Delawares *and* Chauanons.

natural to you, but only by the Inſtigation of the *French*; therefore, if you acknowledge your Fault and that you are openly and voluntarily reſolved to join with me, I ſhall freely forget this unhappy Tranſgreſſion, and receive you ſtill as Brethren; this I confirm unto you in the Name and as the Deputy of the King your Father, with this String of Wampum. Signed, JOHNSON.

The 15th of May, 1755.

SECOND SPEECH.

The SPEECH *of the Honourable* William Johnſon, *Eſq; Superintendant of* Indian *Affairs, to the Warriors of the Upper and Lower Caſtle of the* Iroquois Indians, *in the Preſence of Lieutenant* Butler, *of* Rutherford's *Company, of Captain* Matthew Farral, *of Lieutenant* John Butler, *of Meſſrs.* Daniel Clauſe, Peter Warpalle, *Secretaries for* Indian *Affairs*, William Printu, Jacob Clement, *Interpreters.*

My Brethren of both Caſtles of the Anies,

I WIPE away all Tears from your Eyes and clear your Throat, that you may hear and ſpeak without Conſtraint; I rejoice to ſee you and ſalute you with all my Heart.

Gives a String of Wampum.

I desire that you conform to what I demanded of you in a Letter which I wrote to you from *New-York* as soon as I returned from *Virginia*, wherein I pray'd all your Chiefs and Warriors to wait my coming Home, to hear News and be informed of the Orders which I have received from his Excellency General *Braddock* (the great Warrior) whom the King our common Father has sent to this Country, with a great Number of Troops, of great Guns, and other Implements of War, to protect you as well as his Subjects upon this Continent, and defend you against all the Usurpations and Insults of the *French*.

I have been to wait upon this great Man, along with the Governors of *Boston*, *New-York*, *Pennsylvania* and *Maryland*, we had also there the Governor of *Virginia*, and another great Man who in this Part of the World commands all the Men of War belonging to the King. In the Grand Council many important Affairs have been deliberated, among which the Interest and Safety of our Brethren the *Six Nations* and their Allies were considered with great Attention.

My Brethren, the Tree which you and the rest of the *Six Nations* have so often and earnestly desired that it should be replanted, is grown

grown by ſuch a mighty Hand that its Roots penetrate unto the Bottom of the Earth, and its Branches are a refreſhing Shade to cover you and your Allies; as I am to acquaint you that agreeable to the Inſtructions which the King your Father has given to General *Braddock*, I am nominated to be alone Superintendant over all the Affairs that ſhall concern you and your Allies in this Part of the World, I invite you and your Brethren the *Six United Nations* and your Allies to aſſemble under this Tree, where you may freely open your Hearts and heal your Wounds, and at the ſame Time I tranſport the Shade of that Fire which was in *Albany*, and rekindle the Fire of Council and Friendſhip in this Place; I ſhall make it of ſuch Wood as ſhall produce the greateſt Light and greateſt Heat: I hope it will be ſerviceable and comfortable to all thoſe who ſhall come to light their Pipes at it and that the ſparkling and flaming Coals thereof, will burn all thoſe who are or ſhall be its Enemies.

I hope that you and all your Brethren would be glad to encreaſe the Luſtre and Splendor of this Fire, in minding and keeping it always up, applying yourſelves to it with that Diligence and Zeal as may derive a Bleſſing from it not only upon you, but

upon all your Poſterity. To obtain and aſcertain that ſalutary End, it is abſolutely neceſſary that you extinguiſh all the Fires kindled by Means of Deceit and Fraud and not natural, which light but to deceive and deſtroy you and yours.

A BELT.

My Brethren,

By this Belt of Wampum, I cleanſe the Council-Chamber, to the End that there be nothing offenſive therein, and I hope that you will take care that no evil Spirit creep in among us, that nothing may interrupt our Harmony.

Gives a String of Wampum.

My Brethren,

I am concern'd to ſee at my Return, that many of the two Villages deſire to go to *Canada*; I ſhould be much ſurprized that you who have been our moſt faithful Friends and neareſt Neighbours would upon any Occaſion ſhew your Deſire to be deceived by the wicked Artifices of the *French*, who are ſo well known, and of whom you have had ſuch fatal Experience, eſpecially when that reſtleſs and perfidious Nation breaks the moſt ſolemn Treaties, and violates all the Obligations of Honour and Juſtice; this would be the moſt ſurprizing Thing in the World;

World; but I hope that what I have been told upon that Subject, has no Foundation. I desire and insist that none of you upon any Pretence whatsoever have any Correspondence with the *French*, nor receive none of their Emissaries, nor go to *Canada* without my Knowledge and Approbation.

Upon this Condition I give you a BELT.

I intend immediately to call your other Brethren of the *Six-Nations* to this present Fire, I hope that you'll come here along with them, I shall deliver a Speech of his Excellency General *Braddock*, accompanied with Presents for you, which the great King your Father has sent by that Warrior.

After some Moments of Consultation between them, Abraham, *one of the Chiefs of the Upper Village, got up, and spoke thus for the Two.*

My Brother,

You have call'd us to let us know the Tidings you have brought with you, and we have understood all that you have said, we defer until the *Six-Nations* are all assembled here to give an exact Account of all Affairs.

Gives a String of Wampum.

My Brother, we Thank you for being so willing to wipe the Tears from our Eyes and to cleanse our Throats and this Floor:

We

We do as much with this String of Wampum.

Gives a String of Wampum.

My Brother, to comply with you Requeſt we have here met together, and with great Attention heard all that you have ſaid; we thank you for your kind Information; we are charm'd to ſee you again once more, and greet you with this String of Wampum.

They give it.

My Brother, We have often repreſented to our Father the great King that the Tree advanced, we are very glad that our Father has comply'd with our Demand, and thank him for it moſt ſincerely; we have had the greateſt Satisfaction to hear all that you have ſaid concerning that Tree, we ſincerely wiſh that it may continue ſuch as you deſcribed in your Speech, and we are very ſenſible of all you ſaid upon the Subject.

My Brother, you have told us that the Tree which ſhaded us, is now replanted here, you made it the Shade of *Albany*, and you have rekindled here the Fire of Prudence and Friendſhip, which muſt be made of good everlaſting Wood, ſo that it ſhall be always clear, and give comfortable and ſalutary Heat, to all that will approach it, as Friends, whilſt it ſhall burn and inflame againſt its Enemies; our firſt Fathers had

kindled

kindled this Fire firſt at *Onontague* and carried the ſmall Coals of it to rekindle another at the Habitation of *Quider*†. This Fire never burnt clear and was almoſt extinguiſhed; we are very well ſatisfied to hear that you have rekindled it.

My Brother, you have invited us all and our Brethren the *Six United Nations* and their Allies to come and ſit under that Tree you ſpoke of, there to light our Pipes at the Fire of Prudence, and that we and they ſhould endeavour to preſerve it, we don't doubt but that they would be glad to ſee it planted here, having all deſired to ſee it, but we muſt delay until all the Nations be aſſembled here in a Body for to anſwer that Article of your Speech.

My Brother, we thank you for having cleanſed this Council Chamber and for moving all that might be offenſive therein, you may aſſure yourſelf that we will do all we can to anſwer your Intention and avoid all that might tend to trouble or diſturb our mutual Harmony.

My Brother, you have told us that you had been informed that ſome of us were going

† *This is* Albany *in the* Indian *Language.*

ing to the *French*, and you put us in Mind of their Conduct towards our Anceſtors, whom we remember very well, for their Bones are yet to be ſeen: We know that the *French* are falſe and deceitful, they have given us very fine Words, and their Letters were ſweet, but their Hearts were full of Poiſon for us; you know our Affairs, my Brother, as well as we, and that the reſt of the *Six-Nations* are jealous of us, becauſe we uſed the Hatchet laſt War againſt the *French*, ſhall we be now accounted falſe and deceitful? no, you may be aſſured, that we will not go to *Canada* upon any requeſt of the *French*, becauſe we are not ſo much in their Friendſhip; alſo, my Brother, do not believe all the Reports that may be made to you upon that Subject.

My Brother, we thank you yet once more for all you have told us, we have already ſaid that it was neceſſary the *Six-Nations* were aſſembled here to give a poſitive Anſwer, we thank you for the Invitation you gave us to come here with the reſt of our Brethren, we will not fail to meet them here.

The Chief Mohowck (Anies) *of the Upper Village having required to have a Conference with Colonel* Johnſon, *in the Preſence of the Secretary*

Secretary for Indian *Affairs, and the two Interpreters*, Abraham *ſpoke in the Name of the Chief, and ſaid:*

My Brother,

When you were at *New-York*, you told us that our Chiefs and Warriors ſhould reſt on their Mats, and wait there until your Return; which we have done:———And why ſhould we not, ſeeing we have at all Times appeared ready to oblige you? and we are the more particularly diſpos'd to obey you, ſince you tell us that you are a Tree replanted, in order to put us under your Shade, and we don't doubt but that our Brethren of the other *Five-Nations* are all diſpoſed to obey you.

My Brother,

It is very true that we have been always obedient and obliging to you, and ſeeing you told us that you would have us reſt in the Cabin, our young Men being ready to go a Hunting, being detain'd by your Orders, have nothing to ſubſiſt on, they have begg'd our Chiefs to repreſent their Condition to you, they want every Thing, not having been a Hunting, and to pray you to give them ſome Powder and Shot, to kill ſome Game for their Subſiſtance, as it will be ſome Time before the Arrival of the other *Five-Nations*, and

all of us receive the Preſents ſent us by the King our Father; whilſt we wait we pray you to give us what is purely neceſſary for us.

My Brother,

As we foreſee the hard Seaſons are approaching, we renew the Prayers to you we often made to the Government to build a Place for the Safety of our Wives and Children; we hope you will actually execute it.

Colonel Johnſon's *Anſwer*.

Brethren,

I AM perfectly well convinced of your good Diſpoſitions for me, and of your Complaiſance at all Times to liſten to my Words, and to do what I demand of you; it is that which has engaged me to take your Affairs in my Conſideration: The freſh Proofs you give me of your Friendſhip and Regard towards me, will enable me to ſerve your Intereſts effectually and to my own Satisfaction. I am ſenſible I have done you great Hurt, as alſo to your young Men, for detaining them at this Time upon their Mats; wherefore I readily grant you what you require of me, and will give you Powder and Bullets.

Before

Before I left *New-York*, I repreſented before your Brother the Governor the Neceſſity of Building a ſafe Retreat for your Families, and I have the Pleaſure to acquaint you, that he hath given me a full Power to do it, and the Workmen ſhall go about it as ſoon as poſſible.

May 17th, 1755. Signed, JOHNSON.

A LETTER *from Colonel* Johnſon, *to Mr.* Arent Stevens, *the* Indian *Interpreter for the Province.*

ACCORDING to the Inſtructions given to General *Braddock* by his Majeſty, he has been pleaſed to entruſt me with the ſole Direction and Management of *Indian* Affairs, *to wit*, for the *Six United Nations* and their Allies; you are therefore to give Attention and follow the Orders you ſhall receive from me on that Head.

I ſend you this Letter by *James Clement*, with two Belts of Wampum, both for the *Five Upper Nations*, which you are to give them in my Name, and acquaint them that the Troops who are now on their March, and thoſe who may March hereafter for *Chouaguen*, are to reinforce that Garriſon, and to protect

it againſt any Act of Hoſtility from the *French*, who ſaid that it belonged neither to us nor to the *Six Nations*, and that they would pull it down.

At my firſt Arrival I ſent a String of Wampum, but leſt that ſhould not be ſufficient, I now ſend this Belt. If you find that the *Indians* are diſquieted or alarmed at the March of theſe Troops through their Country, ſhould it proceed from their Jealouſy, or the deceitful Inſinuations of *French* Emiſſaries, you ſhall aſſure them in my Name, that they are deſtined for the Safety and Advantage of the *Six Nations* and their Allies: You ſhall exhort them to give no Heed to any Lies which the *French* might tell them on that Account, whoſe Aim and Deſire is to take both us and them while we are aſleep, to cut us off from the Face of the Earth; that they know very well the only Means to obtain their ſaid Deſire, is to trouble and deſtroy the brotherly Love and Confidence which have ſo long and ſo happily ſubſiſted between us. You ſhall make uſe of Arguments to that Purpoſe, or ſuch like, as Circumſtances will require.

The other Belt which I ſend you, is to inform them of the Commiſſion which the King their Father has given me, granted at their

their repeated Inſtances; and that in Execution of General *Braddock*'s Orders, by this Belt I invite and call the *Six Nations* to come to me, together with their Allies, that I have kindled at my Houſe a Fire of Council and Friendſhip, and replanted the ſhady Tree, which ſhall ſhelter them and all thoſe who will come under it; that I have a Preſent to make them from the King their Father, much good News to tell them, and a Council to hold concerning ſeveral Affairs of the greateſt Conſequence, relating to their Happineſs and Well-being. If you find that any *French* Emiſſary has been tampering with them, in order to diſwade them from coming to me; you ſhall employ your beſt and moſt proper Arguments to diſſipate thoſe Impreſſions, and ſhall inſiſt upon their Obedience, and upon the Condeſcenſion due from them to us. If they ſay they are planting their Corn, and ſhould they come now, they would loſe their Harveſt and want Proviſions; you ſhall aſſure them that I will take Care of them, and will make good to them all their Loſs occaſioned thereby: But be ſure to act with Prudence upon that Article, and Promiſe with Precaution.

I have had a Conference at both the *Mohawk* Towns, they were ſatisfied with the two

two Belts, and have promiſed to join me here whenever the other Nations come down; wherefore urge them to it as much as you can.

I have ſent you ſome Goods by Mr. *Clement*, make uſe of them as you ſee Cauſe; and when you have brought the *Indians* to the *German Flats*, you will find Proviſions at my Houſe, of which I deſire you to keep Account. *I am, Yours, &c.*

Signed, WILLIAM JOHNSON.

A true Copy of what was done by the Honorable *William Johnſon*, Eſq; and *Peter Warpall*†, Secretary for *Indian* Affairs.

I *The Subſcriber, of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify, That I have tranſlated*, &c.

NUMB. XV.

A LETTER *written by Sir* William Johnſon, *to different Governors concerning the Plan of the Expedition againſt the Fort at* Crown-Point.

New-York, May 5, 1755.

AS I am nominated the Commander in Chief of the Colonies Forces, with Regard to the Expedition propoſed againſt *Crown-*

† *Suppoſed to be* Wraxall.

Crown-Point, I think it my Duty to endeavour all I can, to remove all the Obſtacles that might come in the Way of the preſent Service, and prevent every Thing that might not tend to the Succeſs of this Undertaking: As a Train of Artillery is eſſentially neceſſary, that nothing can be done without it; and the Eaſtern Colonies are to provide it, I don't doubt of your doing all in your Power to haſten all Things on that Head; that our March may not be delayed, and that we may not tarry longer at *Albany* than is neceſſary, which might confirm the *Enemy in the Suſpicion of an Attack if they ſhould unfortunately have Knowledge of it.* I much fear I ſhall want proper Perſons to manage the Train of Artillery, wherefore if you have in your Province any Perſon capable of being an Engineer or Bombardeer, or any other fit Perſon to manage the Train of Artillery, I deſire you would engage them into the Service according to the Knowledge you may have of their Capacity; you muſt know alſo, we want a great Number of Boats for tranſporting the Troops, beſides thoſe that are neceſſary for the Train of Artillery, Ammunition and Baggage; every Battoe muſt carry five Men; we have already thoſe which this Government

was

was to provide us; as I imagine the other Colonies are to get thoſe Battoes (which they are to furniſh) built either here or in the *Jerſeys*, I look upon it as a Thing impoſſible to build a ſufficient Number in Time, unleſs they ſend us Workmen to help us.

I am, &c.

Signed, WILLIAM JOHNSON.

I *The Subſcriber, one of the Superior Council of* Quebec, *do certify, That I have tranſlated,* &c.

NUMB. XVI.

A PROCLAMATION *directed by Order of* Charles Lawrence, *Eſq; Governor of* Acadia, *to the* French *Inhabitants of the Neighbourhood of the* Iſthmus *and the Banks of the River* St. John.

By the KING.

BY Order of his Excellency *Charles Lawrence*, Eſquire, Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander in Chief of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, or *Acadia*, &c.

A

A PROCLAMATION.

To the Inhabitants and others the Natives of Chignecto, Bay-Vert, Tintamar, Chipoudie, River St. John, *and their Dependencies, and to all others who have not as yet submitted themselves.*

FORASMUCH as the greateſt Part of the Inhabitants of the Places aforeſaid and others, *have not as yet ſubmitted themſelves* to the King of *Great-Britain* *; but on the contrary have behaved themſelves in a Manner contrary to all Order and Loyalty with Regard to their own Sovereign.

Theſe are therefore to Order them to repair immediately to my Camp to ſubmit themſelves; bringing with them all their Arms, Muſkets, Swords, Piſtols, and every other Inſtrument of War; in Diſobedience whereof they ſhall be treated as Rebels.

Given at our Camp of Chignecto, *this* 13*th of* May, 1755.

Signed, ROBERT MONCKTON.

* This is remarkable, how came it to paſs, that ever ſince the Treaty of *Utrecht*, it never entered into their Mind to require this Submiſſion?

END of the firſt PART.

A

COLLECTION

OF

PAPERS,

Tending to Vindicate the Conduct of the Court of *France*, in Anſwer to the Obſervations ſent by the *Engliſh* Miniſtry to the ſeveral Courts of *Europe*.

PART the SECOND.

NUMB. I.

A MEMORIAL *delivered by the Duke* de Mirepoix *to Sir* Thomas Robinſon, *January the* 15*th*, 1755.

AS an immediate Prevention of the Conſequences which may ariſe from the unexpected Differences in the ſeveral Colonies of *North-America* and the Hoſtilities which attended them, is a Matter of the utmoſt Importance, the King propoſes to his *Britannic* Majeſty, that, previous to an Enquiry into the Foundation and Circumſtances of this Diſpute, poſitive Orders

Orders ſhould be ſent to our reſpective Governors, to forbid their engaging from henceforth in any new Enterprize, or committing any Acts of Violence: On the contrary, to enjoin them without Delay to eſtabliſh Matters in the ſame Situation with Reſpect to the Territory of *Ohio* or *La Belle-Riviere*, in which they were, or ought to have been, before the laſt War; and that the reſpective Pretenſions ſhould be amicably ſubmitted to the Commiſſion appointed at *Paris*, to the End that the Differences between the two Courts may be terminated by a ſpeedy Reconciliation.

The King is likewiſe deſirous, in order to remove every uneaſy Impreſſion, and to make his Subjects perfectly happy in the Enjoyment of the ineſtimable Bleſſings of Peace, that his *Britannic* Majeſty would be open and explicit with Regard to the Cauſe an Deſtination of the Armament laſt raiſed in *England*.

The King has too great a Confidence in the Uprightneſs of his *Britannic* Majeſty's Intentions, not to expect that he will give his free and ready Concurrence to Propoſitions ſo conducive to the Eſtabliſhment of Peace, to the Support of the public Tranquility, and a good Harmony between our two Courts.

Signed, Duke *de* MIREPOIX.

NUMB. II.

The ANSWER *to the foregoing Memorial, delivered by Order of the* Engliſh *Court to the Duke* de Mirepoix, January 22*d*, 1755.

THE King has beheld with Concern the unexpected Differences in *North-America*, and the Hoſtilities with which they have been accompanied: His Majeſty is equally deſirous, with the moſt *Chriſtian* King, to put an End to them; demanding nothing but what is founded on Treaties, and is agreeable to the juſt Rights and Poſſeſſions of his Crown, and the Protection of his Subjects in that Part of the World.

The King is of Opinion that the Propoſal communicated by his Excellency the Duke *de Mirepoix* is not expreſs as to that Matter: Nevertheleſs, to manifeſt his Deſire of maintaining the moſt perfect Peace, Union and Harmony with his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty, and to the End that Matters may be re-eſtabliſhed on an equitable Footing, his Majeſty Propoſes, that the Poſſeſſion of the Country along the *River Ohio* or *Belle-Riviere*, ſhould be reſtored to the ſame Condition as it actually was in at the Concluſion of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and according to the Stipulations made

made in the ſame Treaty, as it has been renewed by that of *Aix-la-Chapelle*; and moreover, that the other Poſſeſſions in *North-America* be reſtored to the ſame Condition in which they were at the Concluſion of the ſaid Treaty of *Utrecht*, and agreeable to the Ceſſions and Stipulations made by that Treaty. And then his Majeſty will be able to treat of the Method of inſtructing the reſpective Governors, to reſtrain them from engaging henceforward in any new Enterprizes, or committing any Hoſtilities; and the Pretenſions, on both Sides, may then be ſubmitted to be ſpeedily and finally diſcuſſed, and amicably adjuſted between the two Courts.

Such are the Sentiments of his Majeſty: The Defence of his Rights and Poſſeſſions, and the Protection of his Subjects, have been his ſole Motives for ſending an Armament into *North-America*, which he profeſſes to have done *without an Intention to injure any Power that exiſts, or to engage in any Thing that has a Tendency to violate the general Peace*‖. To be convinced of this, the Nature and Extent

‖ *This formal Declaration ſhould be compared with the Inſtructions given by his* Britannic *Majeſty to General* Braddock, *and with the Plan of Operation contained in Col.* Napier's *Letter.*

Extent of that Armament need only to be conſidered: And the King does not doubt but that his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty, according to the well known Uprightneſs of his Intentions, will be as open and explicit, with Reſpect to *his* great naval Preparations at *Breſt* and *Toulon*.

Signed, T. Robinson.

NUMB. III.

Reply *to the Memorial of Sir* Thomas Robinſon, *ſent by the Duke* de Mirepoix, February *6th*, 1755.

THE King is too well convinced of the ſincere Diſpoſition of the King of *Great-Britain*, to maintain a good Underſtanding between the two Crowns, as well as the public Tranquility, not to think that his *Britannic* Majeſty views with Concern the Dangers which threaten both the one and the other, through the unexpected Diſputes in *North-America*, on the *River Ohio*.

It was the ſame good Diſpoſition that induced his Majeſty to propoſe, by his Ambaſſador at the Court of *London*, that, previous to an Examination of the Riſe of this Diſpute, and an Enquiry into the Means of bringing it to an amicable Concluſion, the two Kings

ſhould

ſhould iſſue poſitive Orders to their reſpective Governors in that Part of *America*, to abſtain from all Acts of Violence, and from engaging in any new Enterprize, and to put Things into the ſame Condition which they were, or ought to have been in, before the laſt War.

If his *Britannic* Majeſty thought this Propoſal, at firſt Sight, not ſufficiently expreſs, with Regard to the Matter in Diſpute between the two Courts; we are perſuaded that he will alter his Opinion when he reflects, that *France* is entirely unacquainted with his Pretenſions; that ſince the Year 1679, in which *La Belle-Riviere* was diſcovered by the *French*, the *Engliſh* have had no Poſſeſſion there either in Fact or Claim; and that the Treaty of *Utrecht*, the Stipulations of which the *Engliſh* Court ſeem to inſiſt upon, has not made even the leaſt Mention of that Affair. The Propoſals offered to his *Britannic* Majeſty are entirely conſiſtent with the Engagements entered into at the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, with the Meaſures that have been taken ſince that Epocha, and eſpecially with the Conditions required by the *Engliſh* themſelves in the Years 1750 and 1751, and readily granted by his Majeſty, on Account of the Differences

ences which arose at that Time concerning the Frontier Boundary of *Nova-Scotia* and *Canada*.

In Consequence of these Reasons and Engagements, his Majesty proposes:

1*st*, That the two Kings should give Orders to their respective Governors to abstain from all Acts of Hostility and Invasion.

2*d*, To establish Matters in the same Situation throughout *North-America* in which they were, or ought to have been, before the last War, agreeable to the 9th Article of the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

3*d*, That agreeable to the 18th Article of the same Treaty, his *Britannic* Majesty should make known his Pretensions, and the Foundation on which they are built, to the Commission appointed at *Paris*, and that the Ministers of the two Courts should be authorized to enter upon a Negotiation, in order to discover the Means of bringing the Dispute to an amicable Conclusion.

It is with a Confidence, which Conditions so just and reasonable ought to raise in the King, that he proposes them to the King of *England*.

His Majesty has so much the more Reason to expect that they will be accepted, as he is convinced that his *Britannic* Majesty is moved with

with the ſame Diſpoſition, that he himſelf is to deliver his Subjects from the Trouble and Confuſion, which, by the Oppoſition of Intereſts, the complex State of Affairs and the Nature of Engagements and Treaties, may prove ſo dangerous to the Peace of the two Crowns, as well as that of *Europe*.

With Reſpect to the Armament which the King is providing, the Court of *England* is capable of ſeeing into the Occaſion of it, as the Preparations which that Court has publiſhed to all *Europe* and in Part executed, have rendered theſe Precautions neceſſary on the Side of *France*. But his Majeſty expreſly declares, † *That the Preparations which are making on his Side, have nothing offenſive in View*, but ſolely the *Defence* of his Poſſeſſions, and the Rights of his Crown.

NUMB. IV.

SCHEME *of a preliminary Convention, propoſed by Order of his moſt* Chriſtian *Majeſty to the Court of* London.

THE Differences which have riſen in *North-America*, ſince the Peace ſigned at *Aix-la-Chapelle* the 18th of *October* 1748, between the Subjects of their Moſt Chriſtian

† The two Kings, we ſee, have made the ſame Declaration. It is left to *Europe* to judge which of the two is ſincere.

and *Britannic* Majeſties, having occaſioned Hoſtilities on both Sides contrary to the Intention of their Majeſties, the Conſequences of which it is of the utmoſt Importance to ſuppreſs and prevent; their Majeſties moved by the ſame good Diſpoſition to reſtore Tranquility to that Part of the new World, and to ſtrengthen more and more the Friendſhip and good Underſtanding which happily ſubſiſts between them, have reſolved to take, in Concert, ſuch Meaſures as are moſt effectual and expedient for the Attainment of the good Ends they have in View. In Conſequence of this, they have authorized the Miniſters whoſe Names are under-written, having inveſted them with the full Powers neceſſary for that Purpoſe, to agree upon the preliminary and proviſional Conditions contained in the following Articles.

ARTICLE I.

THEIR Moſt Chriſtian and *Britannic* Majeſties oblige themſelves to ſend, immediately after Exchanging the Ratification of the preſent Convention, eſpecial Orders to their reſpective Governors in *America*, to ſuppreſs all Hoſtilities between the *Two Nations*; a Duplicate of which Order ſhall be delivered on both Sides, with the Ratifications

fications of the preſent Convention, as well to the Miniſters of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, as to thoſe of his *Britannic* Majeſty.

II.

The Subjects of their Moſt Chriſtian and *Britannic* Majeſties ſhall evacuate all the Country ſituate between the River *Ohio*, and the Mountains which bound *Virginia*, and ſhall ſeverally retire, *viz.* the *French* beyond the ſaid River *Ohio*, and the *Engliſh* on this Side the ſaid Mountains; ſo that all the Territory which lies between the ſaid River and Mountains, ſhall be look'd upon as neutral, during the Continuance of the preſent Convention; and all Grants, if any there be, which have been made by either of the *Two Nations*, on the ſaid Territory, ſhall be conſidered as null and void.

III.

In Order the better to ſecure the Execution of the firſt Articles of the preſent Convention, and to prevent every Occaſion of new Differences, the reſpective Subjects of their Moſt Chriſtian and *Britannic* Majeſties ſhall not, during the Continuance of the preſent Convention, frequent the ſaid Territory ſituate between the River *Ohio* and the ſaid Mountains, under Pretext of Commerce, or Paſſage thro' the ſame; both

which are equally prohibited to the *Two Nations*, during the ſame Space of Time.

IV.

Agreeable to the IXth Article of the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, all Things ſhall be reſtored to the ſame Condition in *North-America*, in which they were or ought to have been, ſince the Treaty of *Utrecht*: In Conſequence of which, all Forts, which have been built by either Nation ſince that *Æra*, ſhall be deſtroyed, as well upon the ſaid Territory of *Ohio*, as in every other Part of *North-America* which is in Diſpute between the *Two Nations*.

V.

The preſent preliminary Convention ſhall take Place but for two Years, to commence from the Day of the Exchange of theſe Ratifications: That Space of Time appearing ſufficient to terminate, by an amicable Reconcilation, all the Diſputes relating to *North-America*, which might hereafter occaſion any new Broils between the Subjects of the two Powers.

VI.

Their Moſt Chriſtian and *Britannic* Majeſties engage to deliver, from Time to Time, as well to their reſpective Miniſter at *London* as to their Commiſſaries at *Paris*, ſuch Orders

Orders and Inſtructions as are neceſſary to enable them to terminate, in an amicable Manner, as ſoon as poſſible, and at leaſt within the Space of two Years, all the Differences which have riſen between the Subjects of the two Crowns relative to their Poſſeſſions, Rights and Pretenſions in *North-America*.

VII.

The preſent Convention ſhall be ratified by their Moſt Chriſtian and *Britannic* Majeſties, and the Ratifications ſhall be exchanged in due Form in the City of *London* within the Space of Fifteen Days, or ſooner if poſſible, to begin from the Day of Signing the preſent Convention.

In Teſtimony whereof, *&c.*

NUMB. V.

COUNTER-SCHEME *of a Preliminary Convention, in Anſwer to the preceeding Scheme, delivered to the Duke* de Mirepoix, March 7th, 1755.

THE Differences which have riſen in *North-America* ſince the Peace ſigned at *Aix-la-Chapelle* the 18th *October* 1748 between the Subjects of their *Britannic* and Moſt Chriſtian Majeſties, having occaſioned Hoſtilities

Hoſtilities on both Sides, contrary to the Intention of their Majeſties, the Conſequences whereof it is of the utmoſt Importance to ſuppreſs and prevent; their Majeſties, moved by the ſame good Diſpoſition to reſtore Tranquility to that Part of the new World, and to ſtrengthen more and more the Friendſhip and good Underſtanding that happily ſubſiſts between them, have reſolved to take, in Concert, ſuch Meaſures as ſhall be moſt effectual and expedient for the Attainment of the good End they have in View. In Conſequence whereof, they have authorized the Miniſters whoſe Names are under-written, having inveſted them with the full Powers neceſſary for that Purpoſe, to agree upon the preliminary and proviſional Conditions contained in the following Articles.

ARTICLE I.

THEIR *Britannic* and Moſt Chriſtian Majeſties oblige themſelves to ſend, immediately after exchanging the Ratifications of the preſent Convention, eſpecial Orders to their reſpective Generals and Governors in *America* to ſuppreſs and prevent all Hoſtilities between the *Two Nations*, a Duplicate of which Orders ſhall be delivered on both Sides, with the Ratifications of the preſent

ſent Convention, as well to the Miniſters of his *Britannic*, as to thoſe of his Moſt Chriſtian, Majeſty.

II.

With Reſpect to the River *Ohio*, and Territories adjacent, it is agreed and reſolved, that like Orders be ſent at the ſame Time, with Copies of the preſent Convention, to the ſaid Generals and Governors, to deſtroy within the Space of Six Months, to begin from the Date of the preſent Convention, or ſooner, if poſſible, all Forts built upon the *Peninſula* in the *Lake Erie*, and upon the River *Aux Bœufs* and *Ohio*.

Their *Britannic* and Moſt Chriſtian Majeſties have likewiſe agreed, that a Line, beginning from the Eaſtern Side of the Bay of *Canagahoqui* upon the Southern Shore of Lake *Erie*, be drawn directly to the South, as far as the 40th Degree of North Latitude, and from thence continued to the South-Weſt, till it touches the 37th Degree of the ſaid Latitude.

And alſo, that a Line, to begin from the Mouth of the River *Miamis*, on the South Side of *Lake Erie*, be drawn to the South or South-Weſt, as far as the Source of the *River Ouabache* or *Saint Jerome*, and from thence continued along the ſaid River to its Confluence

fluence with the *Ohio*, and from thence in a ſtrait Courſe as far as the above-mentioned 37th Degree of North Latitude.

All Forts, Fortreſſes, or Settlements built or erected by either of the two Crowns, or their reſpective Subjects, on the ſaid Territory, ſituate between the ſaid Lines, ſhall be deſtroyed within the above-mentioned Space of Six Months, to begin from the Date of the preſent Convention, or ſooner, if poſſible, and ſhall remain thus deſtroyed, till the preſent Diſputes be amicably concluded between the two Courts: So that all the Country which lies between the above ſaid Lines, extending from North to South, ſhall remain and be conſidered during that Space of Time as neutral, and ſhall only be made Uſe of to carry on a Commerce with the Natives, which ſhall be free and open to both Nations, without any Hindrance or Moleſtation whatever.

That the reſpective Generals and Governors of the two Crowns, ſhall, within the Space of Six Months, to be reckoned from the Date of the preſent Convention, or ſooner, if poſſible, nominate ſkilful Perſons to draw and mark out the ſaid Lines, within the Space of Three Months at fartheſt, to begin from the Day on which they ſhall be nominated for that Purpoſe.

III.

III.

It is moreover agreed and resolved, that the two Forts upon the *River Niagara* and *Fort-Frederick*, or *Crown-Point*, on *Lake-Champlain*, which have been built since the Treaty of *Utrecht*, renewed and confirmed by that of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, shall be destroyed within the Space of Six Months, to be reckoned from the Date of the present Convention; and that with respect to the said *River Niagara*, and the *Lakes Erie*, *Ontario*, and *Champlain*, the Subjects of the two Crowns shall have free Liberty to pass and repass them, with the utmost Security, and to carry on a Commerce without any Hindrance or Molestation, with the *Indians* who inhabit the Country situate around the *Great-Lakes*, as well those who are the Subjects and Allies of *Great-Britain*, as those who are the Subjects and Allies of *France*.

IV.

It is likewise agreed and resolved, that a Line be drawn from the Mouth of the *River Penobscot* or *Pentagoet*, as far as its Source, and from thence in a strait Course to the North, as far as the *River St. Lawrence*; and that, from a Point which lies at the Distance of Twenty Leagues in a strait Course, from the Mouth of the said *River Penobscot*

or *Pentagoet*, a Line be drawn acroſs the Continent, to a Point which lies upon the Coaſt of the Gulf of *St. Lawrence*, at the Diſtance of Twenty Leagues from *Cape-Tourmentin*, in a ſtrait Courſe.

That with reſpect to the Countries and Territories ſituate to the North, between the ſaid Lines, as far as the *River St. Lawrence*, they ſhall not be ſettled nor poſſeſſed by the Subjects of either of the two Crowns, who ſhall only uſe them for the Benefit of Traffick and Commerce.

That all the *Peninſula*, *Iſthmus*, and *Bay* of *Fundi*, or *Baie-francoiſe*, and in general all the Lands, Waters and Shores, ſituate to the South-Eaſt of the Line abovementioned, to be drawn acroſs the ſaid Continent from the River *Penobſcot* or *Pentagoet* to the Gulph of St. *Lawrence*, be acknowledged and declared to belong, in full Sovereignty, and abſolute Propriety, to the Crown of *Great-Britain*.

It is, moreover, agreed and reſolved, that the reſpective Generals and Governors of the two Crowns, ſhall, within the Space of Six Months, to be reckoned from the Date of the preſent Convention, or ſooner, if poſſible, nominate and appoint ſkillful Perſons, to draw out and mark the ſaid Lines, within

in three Months at fartheſt, to begin from the Day on which they ſhall be nominated for that Purpoſe.

V.

Their *Britannic* and Moſt Chriſtian Majeſties engage to deliver, without Delay, after the Ratification of the preſent Convention, ſuch Orders and Inſtructions to their reſpective Miniſters, as ſhall be neceſſary to enable them to terminate by a definitive Treaty in an amicable Manner, and as ſoon as poſſible, all the Differences which have riſen between the Subjects of the two Crowns, relative to their Poſſeſſions, Rights and Pretenſions in *America*, which are not finally terminated by the preſent Convention.

VI.

The preſent Convention ſhall be ratified by their *Britannic* and Moſt Chriſtian Majeſties, and the Ratifications ſhall be exchanged in due Form in the City of *London*, within the Space of Fifteen Days, or ſooner, if poſſible, to begin from the Day of Signing the preſent Convention.

In Teſtimony whereof, *&c.*

NUMB. VI.

EXTRACT *of a Letter wrote by* M. Rouillé, *to the Duke de* Mirepoix, *the* 27th March, 1755.

TO obtain an End ſo deſirable as that of Peace, it will be neceſſary to conſider the Nature and Circumſtances of the Engagements we are about to contract, and to compare the Rights and Conveniences of both Sides. A Taſk of ſuch Importance will require a great Deal of Time and Application. And, in the mean while, what is to be done with the Armaments that are prepared on both Sides? How will it be poſſible to reap any Benefit from a Negociation, if Hoſtilities ſtill continue in *America*, and even commence in the open Sea? Will not the Intereſts and Advantages of one Side or the other be Motives to multiply their Pretenſions and Difficulties, and raiſe freſh Obſtacles to a Peace? This Inconvenience muſt therefore be prevented, and there is no other Method of doing it, but by ſending uniform Orders to the reſpective Governors in *America*, and Commanders of Squadrons, to fix their Operations invariably and ſimply on the Defenſive,

and

and abſolutely to prohibit them from committing any Offenſive Act of Hoſtility, under any Pretence whatſoever.

The King will make no Scruple of communicating to the King of *England*, Duplicates of the Orders and Inſtructions which his Majeſty ſhall ſend to his Governors and Commanders, if his *Britannic* Majeſty will, on his Part, act with the ſame Candor and Confidence, towards the King. What we propoſe in this Reſpect is ſo conſiſtent with all the Rules of Equity and Moderation, that we do not conceive it will or can be rejected, if the Deſire of Peace is as real and ſincere at *London*, as it is at *Verſailles*.

The Reputation of the two Courts demands alſo this Precaution, ſince they would expoſe themſelves to the Suſpicion of Treachery or Double-dealing in their Proceedings, if while they are carrying on a Negociation to accompliſh a Peace, they ſhould authorize, or even appear to tolerate, Hoſtilities, which are evidently contrary to the very Notion of a Reconcilation.

I have already, *Sir*, given you my Sentiments on this Subject, and as Truth is always the ſame, I ſhall conſtantly uſe the ſame

Language

Language, *viz.* That to be ſincerely deſirous of Peace, and not to ſuppreſs or prevent Hoſtilities, are Things quite incompatible.

NUMB. VII.

ANSWER *delivered by the Court of* London *to the Duke de* Mirepoix, *the 5th of* April, 1755.

IT is with all the Eagerneſs imaginable that the Court of *London* agrees to conclude a Definitive Treaty which may take in all the Parts of *America* in Diſpute between the two Nations; this having been intimated by his Excellency the Duke de *Mirepoix* to be the Diſpoſition of his Court.

The Propoſal made by the Court of *France*, in the Extract of M. *Rouillé*'s Letter, written the 27th of *March* to his Excellency the Duke de *Mirepoix*, is the very ſame which was formerly made, and has no other End in View but a Ceſſation of Arms between the two Nations.

The Court of *London* finds the ſame Difficulties in this Propoſal which preſented themſelves at the Beginning of the Negociation, and cannot think it by any Means favourable to a Reconciliation.

In the Counter-Scheme which the Court of *London* delivered in Anſwer to the Plan of a Convention formerly propoſed by *France*, nothing

thing is ſet forth but what appeared to that Court to belong by right and Treaty to the Crown of *Great-Britain*.

They think they have even given up that right in ſeveral reſpects, to teſtify their ſincere Deſire of Peace, and of cultivating the moſt perfect Amity with the Court of *France*: For this reaſon the Court of *London* have been induced to expect that his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, according to his well-known Candor, would have inſtructed and authorized his Ambaſſador to deliver in the particular Objections which the Court of *France* had to make to the Counter-Scheme, and to be amicably explicit with reſpect to the Demands of his Court; this appearing the moſt natural and moſt regular Method, as well as the moſt agreeable to the common Deſires of the Courts of *London* and *Verſailles*, of obtaining by a Negociation *already agreed upon*†, a ſpeedy and definitive Reconciliation, as to the Points conteſted in *America* between the two Nations.

NUMB. VIII.

Extract of a Letter from M. Rouillé to the Duke de Mirepoix, dated April 13, 1755, *delivered to the* Engliſh *Miniſtry.*

THE King, whom I have acquainted with the Deſire which his *Britannic* Majeſty has expreſſed to you, of receiving a ſpeedy Anſwer

† If the Negociation was agreed upon, why did the Engliſh at that very time give Orders to attack the French in America, and why did they refuſe to command a Suſpenſion of Hoſtilities in Europe.

Anſwer to the Memorial, which was delivered to you by Sir *Thomas Robinſon*, has ordered me to diſpatch your Courier to you without Delay.

The King would be willing to carry his Complaiſance much further; but the Propoſals of the Court of *London* give his Majeſty no Room to expect a Concluſion of the Differences between the two Courts, by a juſt and agreeable Reconcilation.

According to the Court of *London*, the Succeſs of our Negociation entirely depends upon the Ceſſion demanded by the *Engliſh*, not only of the whole *Peninſula*, of which *Acadia* is but a Part, but alſo of Twenty Leagues on the Coaſt of *Baie-francoiſe*, on the Side of *Canada*.

This Propoſal, eſpecially with Reſpect to Twenty Leagues of Coaſt, is ſo diametrically oppoſite to our Rights, our Poſſeſſion, and moſt eſſential Intereſt, that we cannot poſſibly admit of it.

Could a Ceſſion of this Kind be neceſſary or even uſeful to the *Engliſh*, either for their Trade with the *Indians*, or their Communication with *Acadia* or *New-England*, we might attribute to one or other of theſe Motives, the Demand they have made of

us,

us, but their Pretenſion cannot be founded on any Reaſon or Pretence of Neceſſity or Utility.

The *Indians* have always had the Liberty of trading in the *Engliſh* Colonies as well as the *French*, and Twenty Leagues more, could make no Change in the Situation of Affairs in that Reſpect.

As to the Communication between *Acadia* and *New-England*, it is abſolutely impracticable by Land, as well by Reaſon of the Length, as the extreme Difficulty of the Roads, and the Paſſage of Rivers, which can only be croſſed near their Mouths; whereas on the contrary, that Communication is extremely ſhort and eaſy by Sea.

It is for this Reaſon that the King cannot, nor ought, to conſent to this, becauſe the Territory along *Baie-francoiſe*, on the Side of *Canada*, is indiſpenſably neceſſary for us; ſince without it, *Quebec* could have no Communication during one Part of the Year, either with *Europe*, or the *Iſles Royale*, and St. *John*.

With Reſpect to that Part of *Canada* which lies above *Quebec* and *Montreal*, the Court of *London* propoſes, that the River St. *Lawrence*, and the Lakes *Ontario* and *Erie* ſhould ſerve as Limits between the *Two Nations*.

Upon the Determination of theſe Limits the *Engliſh* Miniſtry pretend alſo to eſtabliſh the Baſis of a Negociation.

Very far, Sir, from entering upon any Explication of this Article, the King will never conſent, that his Sovereignty upon the *South-Side* of the River St. *Lawrence*, and upon the Lakes *Ontario* and *Erie*, ſhould be called in Queſtion, and that thoſe Parts, which have ever been looked upon as the Center of *Canada*, ſhould become its Limits.

The Pretenſion of *England* in Regard to this, would render the Preſervation of that Part of *Canada* which would be left to us after ſuch a Diviſion, extremely difficult, and even impoſſible.

The Court of *London* does not ſeem inclined to conſent, that we ſhould erect Settlements between the Rivers *Ohio* and *Ouabache*, unleſs perhaps, it be ſeveral Leagues on this Side the left Bank of the laſt River.

We have offered to evacuate the Lands between the Mountains of *Virginia* and the *Ohio*, and to eſtabliſh a Neutrality there; but we can agree to nothing further, without giving up at once our Communication between *Louiſiana* and *Canada*.

We are too eſſentially different in our Intereſts and Views, as to theſe Capital Points, which

which the *Engliſh* Miniſtry look upon as the neceſſary Baſis of a Negociation.

In the Memorial delivered to you by the Court of *London*, they ſay, that they hoped you would have been inſtructed and authorized to give them the ſeveral Objections which the Court of *France* had to make againſt the Counter-Scheme, and to open your Mind to them in an amicable Manner.

The reaſons which have determined the King not to Anſwer in Writing the Counter-Scheme in Queſtion ſubſiſt ever the ſame, ſince all that the *Engliſh* Miniſtry have ſaid to you, ſince the Delivery of that Paper, differs ſcarcely in any Thing from what it contains.

Their laſt Propoſals have only been of Uſe to unfold what was not expreſſed in ſo clear a Manner in the Counter-Scheme.

If the King of *England* and his Miniſtry are as ſincerely deſirous of Peace as we are, they muſt formally deſiſt from their Pretenſion to make us abandon:

1*ſt*, The Southern Shore of the River St. *Lawrence*, and the Lakes whoſe Waters run into that River.

2*d*, The Twenty Leagues of Country, which they demand on *Baie-Francoiſe*.

3*d*, The Territory between *Ohio* and *Ouabache*.

We are ready to enter upon a Negociation as to what remains, and even to ſacrifice our own Intereſts to all the Conveniences of the *Engliſh*, which are conſiſtent with the Dignity of the King, and the Security of his Poſſeſſions.

We ſhall be willing to take, in Concert with the *Britiſh* Miniſtry, the moſt effectual Methods to prevent the two Nations in *America* from invading, or diſtreſſing each other.

In fine, we ſhall not be averſe, even to join with them in ſuch Regulations as may facilitate and improve their Commerce; but ſhall enter upon no Detail on this Particular, as long as the Court of *London* conſiders thoſe three Articles, which we have abſolutely determined to reject, as a neceſſary and preliminary Baſis of the Negociation.

The Territory of *Ohio* was the ſole Matter in Diſpute, at *firſt*; and *now* their Pretenſions take in all thoſe Parts of *Canada*, which lie on the Southern Shore of the River *St. Lawrence*.

A proviſional Accommodation was agreed to be obſerved, till a definitive Treaty could be accompliſhed. They were afterwards deſirous

ſirous of a proviſional Convention, and purpoſed to terminate all at once.

We offered to iſſue Orders to our reſpective Governors, and Commanders of Squadrons, to ſuppreſs all further Hoſtilities. But this Propoſal, equitable and moderate as it was, was rejected.

NUMB. IX.

REMARK *delivered by the Court of* London, *to the Duke* de Mirepoix, *the 24th of* April, 1755.

THE Court of *Great-Britain* obſerves with Concern, that the amicable Anſwer delivered to his Excellency the Duke *de Mirepoix*, the 5th Inſtant, in Conſequence of M. *Rouillé*'s Letter of the 27th of laſt Month, has not produced ſuch Inſtructions from his Court, as would have enabled him immediately to enter upon a Negociation on the different Points contained in the Counter-Scheme, which was delivered to him on the 7th of *March*; but, on the contrary, that M. *Rouillé* declares, in the Extract of his Letter of the 13th Inſtant, which the *French* Ambaſſador has communicated to Sir *Thomas Robinſon*, that *France* requires of the *Britiſh* Court, previous to any Negociation, that they formally

formally desist from their Pretensions of making the *French* abandon,

1*st*, The South-Side of the River *St. Lawrence*, and the Lakes, whose Waters run into that River.

2*d*, The Twenty Leagues of Country which they demand on *Baie-francoise*.

3*d*, The Territory between the *Ohio* and *Ouabache*.

As to the first of these Points, M. *de Rouillé* has represented it in a Manner very compendious and different from that in which it was intended to have been understood in the Counter-Scheme above mentioned*. But with Respect to this Point, as well as the other two, the *British* Court refer and adhere to what was *there* set forth, as being founded on Treaties, and appearing absolutely necessary for their Security.

They are, nevertheless, disposed to enter upon a Discussion of the Points in Dispute, in the Course of which it will be discovered, wherein consist the most essential Differences between the two Courts, and their mutual Desire

* We may here observe how carefully the *British* Ministry pretend not to comprehend thoroughly the Ideas of the Court of *France*. All that the *English* were apprehensive of, was, that the Negociation should be broke of, before the Execution of their Plan of Invasion.

Defire of Peace will lead them to find out the Methods of facilitating an Accommodation.

NUMB. X.

REMARK *delivered by the Duke* de Mirepoix, *the 6th of* May, 1755, *in Anſwer to the preceeding.*

THE Court of *France* is inflexible in its Principles of Equity and Moderation. It is always moſt ſincerely deſirous of maintaining Peace and a perfect Harmony with the *Britiſh* Court. If the Duke *de Mirepoix* has not been authorized to enter upon a Negociation on the three Points relating to, *1ſt*, The South-Side of the River *St. Lawrence*, and the Lakes, whoſe Waters run into that River; *2d*, The Twenty Leagues of Country along the Coaſt of *Baie-francoiſe*; and, *3d*, The Territory between *Ohio* and *Ouabache*; it is only becauſe a Compliance with the Demands of the *Britiſh* Court, on theſe three Points, has always been repreſented to the Court of *France*, as the neceſſary Baſis and preliminary Conditions of the Negociation.

It is in this Senſe, that the Court of *France* has required, and continues to require, that the *Britiſh* Court deſiſt from their Pretenſions on

on theſe three Points; but the Court of *France* is diſpoſed, as it always has been, to aſſiſt, agreeable to the 18th Article of the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, in an amicable Examination and Diſcuſſion of all the Points in Diſpute; and to make ſuch Diſpoſitions, in Concert with the *Britiſh* Court, as ſhall be judged neceſſary to terminate all the Differences between the two Nations, and eſtabliſh Matters upon ſuch a Footing in *America* as ſhall be conducive to the Quiet and Security of the reſpective Colonies, as well for the preſent, as future Times. The Court of *France* is far from being deſirous to make any Demand, but what is founded on real Right and Treaties; and as the *Britiſh* Court declare that they are actuated by the ſame Sentiments, there is Reaſon to hope, that Diſpoſitions ſo equitable and moderate on both Sides, will produce the wholeſome Effect, which the two Courts ought to expect, for their common Tranquility, and the Happineſs of the Public.

NUMB. XI.

REMARK *delivered by the* Britiſh *Miniſtry, to the Duke* de Mirepoix, May 9*th*, 1755.

THE Court of *Great-Britain* obſerves, with the higheſt Satisfaction, in the Anſwer which his Excellency the Duke *de Mirepoix*,

Mirepoix, has delivered to Sir *Thomas Robinſon* the 6th Inſtant, that the Court of *France* not only perſiſt in their Reſolution of maintaining Peace, but that their Diſpoſitions are the ſame as thoſe of *England* have been, and ſtill are, to enter, without Delay, upon the Examination and amicable Diſcuſſion of all the Points in Diſpute.

In the whole Courſe of this Negociation, the Court of *Great-Britain* have *proceeded with* so MUCH CANDOR ‡ and Confidence, that they have, without Heſitation, thought fit to ſet forth their Diſpoſitions and Pretenſions *in a plain and natural Manner*, hoping, by the Concurrence of the Court of *France* to the ſame Methods, they might with the greater Eaſe and Expedition obtain a Reconciliation ſo much deſired on both Sides.

NUMB. XII.

MEMORIAL *delivered by the Duke* de Mirepoix, *to the Miniſtry of* London, May 14, 1755.

THE Differences between the Courts of *France* and *England* concerning *America*, have four Objects in View: *1ſt*, The

‡ *We are inclined to prize this Expreſſion, after having read the Papers of the firſt Part of this Collection.*

Limits of *Acadia*; 2*d*, The Limits of *Canada*; 3*d*, The Courſe and Territory of *Ohio*; 4*th*, The Iſlands of *St. Lucia*, *St. Vincent*, *Dominica*, and *Tobago*.

In order to diſcuſs theſe four Points, no other general Principles of a Negociation can be eſtabliſhed, than thoſe of Juſtice, the Security of the reſpective Colonies, and mutual Convenience.

To theſe Principles ought to be referred all particular Diſcuſſions of the four Points in Queſtion, which we are about to handle in a ſuccinct Manner, one after another.

Article I.

Concerning the Limits of Acadia.

IF we attend to what is right and juſt, we ſhall find, that *Acadia* comprehends but one Part of the Peninſula on which it is ſituate, which Part extends from *Cape-Fourchu*, or from *Cape-Sable*, as far as *Cape-Canſeau*. This Point has been clearly ſettled by the Memorial of the Commiſſaries of *France*, dated *October* the 4th, 1751. Neither the Facts there contained, nor their Proofs, are deſtroyed by the Anſwer made to it by the *Engliſh* Commiſſaries; ſo that this ought to be admitted

as

as a Basis of the Negociation, that *Acadie* comprehends but one Part of the Peninsula.

But the Court of *France*, through their Desire of Peace, would be very willing, after having discussed and established their Right, not to be rigorous in exacting it, and will be ready to examine what may concern the Security and mutual Convenience of both Nations with Respect to the Matter in Hand. They are even resolved to cede the whole Peninsula to the *English*, but under certain Conditions and Restrictions, without which they neither can, nor ought to, consent to such a Cession. The Conditions are these:

1*st*, That Liberty be granted, during three Years, to the *French* who inhabit the Peninsula, to retire with their Effects, and that they be supplied with every Thing necessary for such a Removal; which the *English* will undoubtedly look upon as extremely advantageous to them.

2*d*, That the *Isthmus* and *Beau-bassin* be reserved to the *French*, as they cannot absolutely abandon these, without giving up at the same Time, for a considerable Part of the Year at least, the Communication between *Quebec* and *Isle-Royale*.

3*d*, That a certain Extent of Country on the Peninsula, which shall be agreed upon,

ſhall be left uninhabited, along the Coaſt which reaches to the Gulph of *St. Lawrence*. This Propoſal is not leſs favourable to the *Engliſh* of *Acadia*, than to the *French* who inhabit the *Iſlands Royale* and *St. John*, ſince a vaſt Thickneſs of Wood, and the Paſſage of ſeveral Defiles, will be equally an Obſtacle to any Enterprizes, which either of the two Nations may be willing to form againſt the other.

4*th*, That the *Engliſh* deſiſt from demanding Twenty Leagues of Country along *Baie-Francoiſe*, on the Coaſt of *Canada*. They have abſolutely no Manner of Right to make this Demand, neither indeed could any real Advantage accrue to them from the Ceſſion of this, as it is of no Service for their Commerce, and wholly unneceſſary to them for a Communication between *Acadia* and *New-England:* Whereas this Country is indiſpenſably neceſſary to the *French*, for their Communication with *Quebec*, when it is impracticable by the *River St. Lawrence*.

The Court of *France*, to make their Condeſcenſion to the *Engliſh* ſtill more manifeſt, and to teſtify their Deſire of maintaining a perfect Harmony with them, will even conſent, provided they find the like Diſpoſition in the Court of *London*, to give up to the

Engliſh

Engliſh all the Country which lies between the *Rivers Sagahadoc* and *Pentagoet*.

It is evident, from the very Titles of the *Engliſh*, and particularly, from the Charter of *New-England*, dated *October* 7, 1695, that the Limits of that Province extend no farther than *Sagahadoc*. The Ceſſion, therefore, of a conſiderable Territory, which lies between that River and *Pentagoet*, will more than ſatisfy all the reaſonable Views that the *Engliſh* can propoſe to themſelves.

From the whole reſults this Concluſion, that *France* offers, for the ſake of maintaining Peace, to ſacrifice her Right, her actual Poſſeſſion, and her evident and great Intereſt; but will extend this Sacrifice no farther than the Ceſſion of the Peninſula of *Acadia*, with the Conditions and Clauſes above mentioned, and of that Part of the Coaſt on the Continent, which extends from *Sagahadoc* to *Pentagoet*.

ARTICLE II.

Concerning the Limits of Canada.

THE Court of *France* has abſolutely rejected, and ever will reject, the Propoſal made by *England*, that the South-Shore of

of the River *St. Lawrence*, and the Lakes *Ontario* and *Erie* ſhould ſerve as Limits between the two Nations.

With Reſpect to this Article, we muſt eſtabliſh it as the Baſis of the Negociation, that the River *St. Lawrence* is the Center of *Canada*. This Truth is juſtified by all the Records that ſubſiſt on that Subject, by all the Authors that have wrote upon it, and by actual Poſſeſſion.

All that *France* can admit, after having eſtabliſhed this Principle, which cannot with any Colour of Reaſon be contradicted, is, to examine, with Reſpect to this Point, if the mutual Convenience of the two Nations requires any particular Meaſure to be taken, in order to ſettle invariably the reſpective Limits.

The ſole Pretext which the *Engliſh* make Uſe of to cloak their Pretenſions, is taken from the 15th Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht*; but, from an attentive Examination of all the Expreſſions in that Article, it is manifeſt that nothing has a weaker Foundation, than thoſe Inferences have, which the Court of *London* would in Effect draw from it.

1*ſt*, That Article mentions only the Perſons of the *Indians*, and not their Country or pretended Territory; as they have no determinate one, and know no Property but the actual

actual Uſe they make of Land, which they occupy To-day, and perhaps ceaſe to occupy To-morrow.

2*d*, It would be abſurd to pretend, that, where-ever an *Indian* Ally or Subject of one of the two Crowns, ſhould make a tranſient Reſidence, the Land which he had occupied, muſt belong to that Crown whoſe Subject or Ally he was.

3*d*, The *Indians* in Queſtion are free and independant, and cannot be called the Subjects of either of the two Crowns; the Declaration of the Treaty of *Utrecht* in this Reſpect, is wrong, and cannot change the Nature of Things. Certain it is, that no *Engliſhman* durſt, without running the Riſk of being maſſacred, tell the *Iroquois (Five Nations)* that they are the Subjects of *England*. The *Indian* Nations have a Government of their own, and are as much, and more the Friends and Allies of *France* than of *England*. Several *French* Families have even been adopted among the *Iroquois*, and lived with them all the laſt War, during which the *Five Nations* obſerved the ſtricteſt Neutrality.

4*th*, The 15th Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht* contains the ſame Stipulations in Favour of the *French*, as of the *Engliſh*, and theſe Stipulations are reciprocal. The *French*, therefore,

therefore, can maintain, by a better Title, than the *Engliſh* pretend to have to the *Iroquois*, that the *Abenaquis* and *Souriquois Nations*, otherwiſe called the *Micmas*, *Malecites*, *Cannibas*, *&c.* are the Subjects of *France*: And as ſome of the *Souriquois* inhabit the Extremity of the Peninſula on the Coaſt of *Cape Fourchu*, and *Cape Sable*; it will follow, that the *French* may have Pretenſions to form Settlements there, with as much Right as the *Engliſh* did at *Oſwego* or *Chouagen*, on the Banks of *Lake Ontario*, in the Year 1726 or 1727, and conſequently a long Time after the Peace of *Utrecht*; ſince which *France* has never ceaſed complaining of that Enterprize, and expects that the Fort of *Chouagen* will be deſtroyed.

5th, 'Tis a Miſinterpretation of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, to pretend that it authorizes the *French* and *Engliſh* to trade indiſcriminately with all the *Indian* Nations under Pretence of Subjection, Alliance, or Friendſhip: That Article well attended to and explained, only ſecures the Liberty of Commerce which the *Indians* may have with them, or with the *European* Nations, and by no Means allows them to leave their Colonies, in order to trade with the *Indians*.

6th,

6*th*, In fine, this XVth Article admits that it be reſpectively determined what *American Nations* ſhall be deemed Subjects or Allies of the two Crowns. This Stipulation has not been performed, becauſe it is indeed hardly poſſible to perform it, as an *Indian Nation* who are your Allies To-Day, may To-Morrow be your Enemies, conſequently their Actions would perpetually contradict ſuch a Determination, as might be agreed upon.

All that has been ſet forth, clearly proves, that in examining the XVth Article of the Treaty of Utrecht according to the Rules of Juſtice and Equity, it will be eaſy to deſtroy the falſe Interpretations impoſed on it. It will be no leſs eaſy to demonſtrate, that the *Engliſh* ought not to be determined by any Motive of Intereſt, to inſiſt upon the Pretenſions they have formed. In the vaſt Regions of *America*, there is no Occaſion to diſpute about a little Ground, if one Side ſhould happen to have more or leſs than the other. Security and Commerce are the two only Points on which the Eſſential Intereſt terminates: And the Court of *France* will always be diſpoſed, to take, in Concert with the Court of *London*, ſome ſtanding

and equitable Meaſures with Reſpect to theſe Points, as well for the preſent as future Times.

Article III.

Concerning the Courſe and Territory of Ohio.

IT is evident and inconteſtable from the Principles of Juſtice, mutual Convenience and Security, as well as from Titles and Records, that the *Ohio* ought to be a Part of the Poſſeſſions of *France*. The *Engliſh* have not any Settlements on that River; and when the *Britiſh* Miniſtry aſſerted, that the Heads of that River were full of ancient Settlements of their Nation, they two readily gave Credit to falſe Relations. The *French* have ever looked upon that River as belonging to *Canada*, and it is eſſentially neceſſary to them for the Communication of *Canada* with *Louiſiana*. They have frequented it at all Times, and with Forces: It was alſo by that River, that the Detachment of Troops paſſed, who were ſent to *Louiſiana* about the Year 1739 on Account of the War with the *Chicaſaws*.

If there had been any *Engliſh* Settlements on the River at that Time, or if it had been a Part of the *Britiſh* Colonies, would the *French* have

have been permitted to go down the River's whole Length, or would not the Court of *London* at leaſt made ſome Complaints? But then there was as yet no Talk of the new Pretentions, which have ſince riſen without Proof, Title, or any Sort of Foundation.

It is true, that within theſe late Years ſome *Engliſh* Traitors paſſed the Mountains of *Virginia*, and ventured to carry on a Fur Trade with the *Indians* on the *Ohio*. The *French* Governors of *Canada* contented themſelves at firſt with acquainting them, that they were within the Territory of *France*, and enjoined them not to return there, under Penalty of having their Effects ſeized, and being made Priſoners. The Traitors, however, returned; their Goods were confiſcated and ſold, and they were perſonally arreſted, taken to *Quebec*, and from thence to *France*, where they were thrown into Priſon at *Rochelle*, No Reclaim or Complaint was made by the Court of *London*; they were looked upon as Contreband Traders, whom their Avarice had expoſed to the Hazards of an illicit Commerce.

After having thus firmly eſtabliſhed the Right and Poſſeſſion of the *French* on the River and Territory of *Ohio*, it ought to be conſidered as a very convincing Proof of their Love of Peace, that they are moſt ready and willing

ing to ſtipulate, that all the Territory between the *Ohio* and the *Mountains* which bound *Virginia* ſhall remain neutral, and that all Commerce in, or Paſſage thro', the ſame ſhall be prohibited as well to the *French* as the *Engliſh*.

ARTICLE IV.

Concerning the Iſlands in Diſpute.

THE Iſlands in Queſtion, are thoſe of St. *Lucia*, *Dominica*, St. *Vincent* and *Tabago*. We are not afraid to aſſert, that the Commiſſaries of *France* have demonſtrated to the laſt Degree of Evidence, that the Iſle of St. *Lucia* belongs to the King their Maſter; and that thoſe of St. *Vincent* and *Dominica* ought to belong to the *Indians* or *Caraibs* under the Protection of his Majeſty.

Theſe Commiſſaries have made no Memorial concerning the Iſland of *Tabago*, but it is no leſs eaſy to demonſtrate the Legality of the *French* Claim to this Iſland. The Court of *France* therefore at the ſame Time that they offer to ſacrifice in Favour of *England* what is above-mentioned in this Memorial, muſt inſiſt that their Right of Property in the Iſlands of St. *Lucia* and *Tabago* be acknowledged; and that the Iſlands of St. *Vincent* and *Dominica* be left to the *Indians* or *Caraibs* under the Protection of his Moſt *Chriſtian Majeſty*.

Signed *Duke* DE MIREPOIX.

NUMB.

NUMB. XIII.

MEMORIAL *delivered the 7th* June, 1755, *by the Miniſtry of* London *in Anſwer to the preceeding, concerning the four Points in Queſtion, relating to* America.

1. *The Limits of Acadia or Nova-Scotia.*
2. *The Limits of* Canada.
3. *The Courſe and Territory of* Ohio.
4. *The Iſlands of St.* Lucia *St.* Vincent, Dominica *and* Tabago.

THE Court of *Great-Britain* eſtabliſhes as the general Principles of the Negociation thoſe of Right and Juſtice, but does not allow, that, properly ſpeaking, Convenience is one ; which can only be admitted through a Deſire of Peace and the Maintenance of a good Underſtanding ſo much wiſhed for between the two Courts : Who ought, conſequently, to be equally diſpoſed to relinquiſh, in ſome Caſes, what may appear to be an abſolute Right, when it can be done with Security. The *Britiſh* Court are ready to teſtify their Inclination in this Reſpect, as far as Prudence and Security will permit them, expecting to find the ſame good Diſpoſitions on the Side of *France.*

AR-

ARTICLE *the first.*

Concerning the Limits of Acadia.

WHatever Reaſon *France* may have to think that *Acadia* ought to be bounded by that Part of the Peninſula, which extends from *Cape Fourchu*, or from *Cape Sable* as far as *Cape Canſeau*, founded upon what is aſſerted in the Memorial of their Commiſſaries dated *October* 4th, 1757, it were to be wiſhed that they had given better Attention to the Reply * made to that Memorial, and delivered by the *Engliſh* Commiſſaries two Years ſince.

France has nevertheleſs anſwered it no otherwiſe than by aſſerting " that this Reply deſtroys " neither the Facts nor their Proofs contained " in the *French Memorial*; and that therefore, " it ought to be eſtabliſhed as a Baſis of the " Negociation, that Acadia comprehends but " one Part of the Peninſula."

Notwithſtanding this, it appears to the Court of *Great-Britain* to be clearly and ſubſtantially proved

* This Reply has been anſwered ſince by a Memorial which ought immediately to be made public. The Proceedings of the *Engliſh* might indeed have made the Commiſſaries of his Majeſty diſpenſe with this Trouble. But it is the peculiar Glory of the *French* that they are careful to exhibit to the View of the whole World, both the Juſtice of their Rights, and the Regularity of their Proceedings.

proved in this Reply, that the ancient Limits of *Acadia*, or *Nova-Scotia* (for it is concerning its ancient Limits we are now diſputing) extend on the Weſt towards *New-England* by the River *Penobſcot*, otherwiſe called *Pentagoet*; that is to ſay, beginning at its Mouth, and from thence drawing a right Line on the North Side, as far as the River St. *Lawrence* or the great River of *Canada*; that its Northern Limits extend, by the ſaid River St. *Lawrence* along its Southern Shore as far as Cape *Roſiers*, ſituate at its Entrance; that its Eaſtern Limits extend, thro the great Gulph of St. *Lawrence*, from the ſaid Cape *Roſiers*, on the South Eaſt Side, by the Iſlands of *Baccalaos* or *Cape-Breton*, leaving theſe Iſlands to the Right and the Gulph of St. *Lawrence*, and *Newfoundland* with the Iſlands thereunto belonging to the left, as far as the Cape or *Promontory* called *Cape-Breton*; and that its Southern Limits extend, thro' the great Atlantic Ocean, drawing a Line on the South-Weſt Side, from the ſaid *Cape-Breton*, thro Cape *Sable*, comprehending the Iſland of the ſame Name, in the Entrance of the *Bay* of *Fundy*, which riſes on the Eaſt Side within the Country, as far as the Mouth of the ſaid River *Penobſcot* or *Pentagoet*.

A Difference ſo eſſential with Reſpect to the Limits claim'd by both Nations as their Right,

Right, has already diſpoſed the Court of *Great-Britain*, for the ſake of Peace, not to be rigorous in demanding what belongs to them; but to propoſe, that, two Lines being drawn, one from the Mouth of the River *Penobſcot* or *Pentagoet*, as far as its Source, and from thence continued in a ſtrait Courſe to the *North* as far as the River St. *Lawrence*, the other, from a certain Point on the ſaid River *Pentagoet* Twenty Leagues diſtant from its Mouth, acroſs the Continent, to a Point Twenty Leagues diſtant from Cape *Tourmentin* on the Gulph of St. *Lawrence*, the whole *Peninſula*, *Iſthmus*, Bay of *Fundy*, and in general all the Countries, Rivers, and Shores ſituate to the South-Eaſt of the laſt Line above-mentioned, ſhall belong in full Sovereignty to the Crown of *Great-Britain*; and that, with reſpect to the Country, ſituate to the North-Weſt between the two Lines above-mentioned, as far as the River St. *Lawrence*, it ſhall not be inhabited or poſſeſſed by the Subjects of either of the two Crowns.

The *Britiſh* Court imagine that this Propoſal will perfectly anſwer all the Ends of Security and mutual Convenience; but on the other Hand they obſerve with Concern, that the Conditions and Reſtrictions under which

which *France* pretends to give up the Poſſeſſion of the *Peninſula* to *Great-Britain*, are ſubject to ſuch inſurmountable Difficulties and Objections as muſt render Poſſeſſion of the *Peninſula* entirely uſeleſs.

1ſt, As to the Propoſal of allowing the Space of three Years to all the *French* who inhabit the *Peninſula* to retire with their Effects, that would deprive *Great-Britain* of a very conſiderable Number of uſeful Subjects, if the ſame Privilege ſhould be extended to the *French* who were ſettled there at the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and to their Deſcendants.

By the Fourteenth Article of that Treaty, the Inhabitants had, in Fact, the Liberty of removing themſelves elſewhere, with all their moveable Effects, within the Space of one Year; but that Time being elapſed Forty Years ſince, there is not the leaſt Reaſon why the ſame Right ſhould ſtill ſubſiſt; and it is not to be ſuppoſed*, but that thoſe who voluntarily continued under the Dominion of *Great-Britain*, as alſo their

 Deſcendants

* Theſe Inhabitants would not remove at that Time, becauſe they thought that the Country in which they dwelt was not comprehended in the Ceſſion; and the *Engliſh* themſelves muſt have been of the ſame Opinion, as they did not oblige them to acknowledge the King of *England* for their Sovereign.

Deſcendants, born in that Country, would, with the greateſt Regret relinquiſh their Settlements, even if it were poſſible that the King of *Great-Britain* could conſent to a Propoſal ſo diſadvantageous.

2*d*, Whatever Deſire *France* may have to poſſeſs the *Iſthmus* and *Beau-Baſſin*, as the only Communication during a conſiderable Part of the Year between *Quebec* and *Iſle Royal*, *Great-Britain* can by no Means conſent to it, without giving up their moſt eſſential Security for the Reſt of the *Peninſula*. They may full as well abandon it entirely, as leave the Key to it in the Hands of another.

3*d*, The ſame Difficulty preſents itſelf with Reſpect to the Propoſal of leaving a certain Extent of Country uninhabited on the *Peninſula*, along the Coaſt which reaches to the Gulph of St. *Lawrence*. It appears to *Great-Britain*, that a vaſt Thickneſs of Wood, and the Paſſage of ſeveral Defiles, would rather be a Cover, than an Obſtacle, to any Deſigns which either of the *Two Nations* might form againſt the other.

4*th*, In Conſequence of theſe and the like Reflections, *Great-Britain* is obliged for its Security ſtill to inſiſt upon having a certain Border of Country, which may be agreed upon, along the North Side of the Bay of *Fundy*,

Fundy, as far as the Gulph of St. *Lawrence*, without which the Poſſeſſion of the *Peninſula*, and Bay of *Fundy* will be altogether precarious.

So that on which Side ſoever the Conditions and Reſtrictions propoſed by *France* are conſidered, *Great-Britain* cannot but look upon them as ſo many Seeds of new Diſſentions. To leave the Bay of *Fundy* in common, would be the readieſt Method of interrupting the good Harmony ſo much deſired on both Sides. Nay, by the Confeſſion of *France* itſelf in the Memorial of *M. Torci* of the 10th of *June*, 1712, *Experience has heretofore ſufficiently demonſtrated, that it is impoſſible to preſerve ſuch an Union in Places poſſeſſed in common by the* French *and* Engliſh; which Obſervation is equally true with Reſpect to a Bay ſo narrow as this in Queſtion. *France* has hitherto been content with *Iſle Royal* to ſecure their Entrance into the River St. *Lawrence*; and it was for the like Reaſons, that the *Engliſh*, to whom the Poſſeſſion of *Acadia* and *Newfoundland* was fixed by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, abandoned their Pretenſions to poſſeſs over and above theſe, the Iſland of *Cape-Breton* in common with the *French*.

Article II.

Concerning the Limits of Canada.

IT will be difficult to form an exact Idea of what is called in the Memorial the Center of *Canada*, and much leſs can it be admitted as the Baſis of the Negociation, that the River St. *Lawrence* is the Center of that Province, which is aſſerted without Proof. It is impoſſible, that the Courſe of a River of ſuch an Extent can form the Center of any Country, otherwiſe *Great-Britain* would not conſent, that the Territory between the North Side of the Bay of *Fundy*, and the Southern Shore of the River St. *Lawrence* (which *Great-Britain* has already offered to leave neutral and uninhabited by either of the *Two Nations* excepting the Border propoſed to be taken off) ought to be, what it never has been, conſidered as a Part of *Canada*; as the contrary has been demonſtrated by authentic Proofs.

Neither can *Great-Britain* admit, that *France* has any Right to the Lakes *Ontario* and *Erie*, and to the River *Niagara*, or to the excluſive Navigation of theſe Waters. Since it is evident from inconteſtable Facts,

Facts, that the Subjects of *Great-Britain* and *France*, as well as the five *Iroquois Nations*, indiſcriminately, make Uſe of the Navigation of theſe Lakes and that River, whenever Opportunity or Convenience require. But with Reſpect to a Portion of Country, ſituate on the North Side of the River St. *Lawrence*, excluſive of that which has been propoſed to be left neutral, the Boundaries of which are in Diſpute between the *Two Nations*, or their reſpective Colonies, the Court of *Great-Britain* is ready to enter upon a‡ *Diſcuſſion* of this Particular, and to determine the Limits by an *amicable Negociation*; but ſtill without injuring the Rights and Poſſeſſions of any of the *Five-Nations*.

As to the Expoſition given in the *French* Memorial of the XVth Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, the Court of *Great-Britain* cannot conceive that it is authorized either by the Expreſſions, or Intention of that Article.

1ſt,

‡ What a perpetual Growth of Diſcuſſions and future Negociations? and all the while they were carrying Fire and Sword into the *French* Settlements in *America*. They expected nothing in *London* but to hear an Account of General *Braddock*'s Exploits; and if the Orders given by his *Britannic* Majeſty had been executed with all the deſired Succeſs, the *French* Priſoners would have now been in Commodore *Keppel*'s Squadron, returning to *France*.

1*ſt*, The Court of *Great-Britain* cannot admit that this Article reſpects only the Perſons of the *Indians*, and not their Country. The Words of the Treaty are clear and preciſe, *viz.* that the *Five-Nations* or Cantons of *Indians* are ſubject to the Dominion of *Great-Britain*; which, according to the received Explanation of all Treaties, ought to reſpect the Country, as well as the Perſons of the *Indians*. This *France* has acknowledged in the moſt ſolemn Manner. They conſidered well the Importance of this Acknowledgment, at the Time of ſigning the Treaty; and *Great-Britain* will never go back from it. The Country poſſeſſed by theſe *Indians* is very well known, and is not ſo indeterminate, as is pretended in the Memorial. They poſſeſs and transfer Property as other Proprietors generally do every where elſe.

2*d*, *Great-Britain* never pretended that the Land where an *Indian* made but a tranſient Reſidence, ſhould belong to the Crown of which he was a Subject or Ally.

3*d*, However free and independant the *Indians* in Queſtion may be (which is a Point the Court of *Great-Britain* will not undertake to diſcuſs *) they ought to be looked upon

* And with good Reaſon, notwithſtanding the Point is deciſive. For, if the *Indians* are independant, they are not then the Subjects of *England*.

upon as the Subjects of *Great-Britain*, and treated as such by the *French* in particular, as they are solemnly bound by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, renewed and confirmed in a better Manner by that of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, to look upon them as such. The Nature of Things is not changed *by* † the Treaty of *Utrecht*. The same People, the same Country always exists: But the Acknowledgment made by *France* of the Subjection of the *Iroquois* to the *British* Nation, is a perpetual Proof of their Right in this particular, which can never be disputed with them by *France*.

4th, It is true that the 15th Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, contains the same Stipulations in Favour of the *French* as of the *English*, with Respect to such *Indian* Nations, as should be deemed by the Commissaries, after the Conclusion of the Treaty, subject to *Great-Britain* or *France*: But as to the *Iroquois* Cantons above mentioned, *France* has distinctly and specifically declared in the said 15th Article, that they are subject to *Great-Britain*, *Magnæ Britanniæ Imperio subjectæ*, and consequently this is a Point which can admit of no farther Dispute.

5th, In whatever Manner the Treaty of *Utrecht* is interpreted with Respect to the Trade

† *They would undoubtedly have said* since.

Trade which the *Engliſh* and *French* ſhall be allowed to carry on with the *Indian* Nations indiſcriminately, it is nevertheleſs very certain, that ſuch a general Commerce is by no means authorized by this Treaty. To trade with one's own Subjects *, Allies or Friends, is a common and natural Right; but, to enter by Force upon Lands belonging to the Subjects or Allies of another Crown, to erect Forts there, and deprive them of their Territories, and uſurp them for themſelves, this neither is, nor can be, authorized by any Pretenſion, not even that moſt uncertain one of all, *viz.* Convenience: Yet notwithſtanding this, ſuch are the Forts *Frederick*, *Niagara*, that of the Peninſula, of the River-*Aux-bœufs*, and all thoſe which have been built on the *Ohio* and Territories adjacent.

Whatever Pretence *France* may urge for conſidering theſe Countries as dependant on *Canada*, it is certainly true that they belonged, and (inasmuch as they have not been ceded or transferred to the *Engliſh*) ſtill do belong

* They are always begging the Queſtion, by ſuppoſing continually that the *Iroquois* are the Subjects of *England*. They are, in Fact, at this very Time their Enemies; and, in Juſtice, they have always been free. See the Harangues of Mr. *Johnſon*, and Mr. *Waſhington*, above.

belong to thoſe ſame *Indian* Nations, whom *France* has agreed, by the fifteenth Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, not to moleſt, *Nullo in poſterum Impedimento aut Moleſtiâ afficiant* ‡.

6th, It has been already proved, that *France* has, by the expreſs Words of the ſaid Treaty, fully and abſolutely acknowledged the *Iroquois* to be the Subjects of *Great-Britain*. It would not have been ſo difficult as is pretended in the Memorial, to agree upon the Subjection of the other *Indians*, if among ſo many Commiſſions as have been iſſued to regulate this Point, there had been a mutual Diſpoſition to come to a Concluſion. The Acts of theſe Commiſſions have ſufficiently diſcovered the true Reaſons which have obſtructed the Execution of the 15th Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, without having Recourſe to ſuch an imaginary Suppoſition, as, that the Treaty was not capable of being executed;

T t

‡ What, do the *Engliſh* fight for the *Iroquois*, whoſe Heads they have ſet a Price upon, and whom at this Day they look upon as their Enemies! If theſe Lands always belonged to the *Indians*, why is all *Europe* now troubled to do theſe *Indians* a Service, which they do not require, nay, with which they are offended? Or may we not ask *England*, why do not you abandon the *Iroquois*, who have already abandoned you?- Muſt the Blood of M. *Braddock* be ſpilt in the Service of ſuch Friends? Certain it is, that the *Indians* themſelves do not look upon the friendly Zeal of the *Engliſh* as diſintereſted.

ecuted; a Suppoſition, which is manifeſtly deſtroyed by the Treaty itſelf with Reſpect to the *Iroquois* Nations.

Article III.

Concerning the Courſe and Territory of Ohio.

NOtwithſtanding all that is advanced upon this Article, the Court of *Great-Britain* cannot admit that *France* has the leaſt Title to the *River Ohio*, and the Territory in Queſtion; even that of Poſſeſſion neither can nor ought to be alledged on this Point, ſince *France* cannot pretend to have had any before the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, nor ſince, unleſs it be that of ſome Forts unjuſtly erected in the laſt Place, upon Lands which evidently belong to the *Five-Nations*‡, or which they have transferred to the Crown of *Great-Britain*, or its Subjects, which may be proved from *Treaties*†, and the moſt *authentic Acts*.

The Title which *France* ſeems moſt to inſiſt upon, is the Uſe made of this River for a Communication between *Canada* and *Louiſiana*;

‡ The *Engliſh* all along plead nothing but the Intereſt and Right of the *Five-Nations*.

† *England*, perhaps, will publiſh theſe Treaties at laſt.

Louiſiana; but, in Fact, they have never made any Uſe of it, unleſs it was occaſionally or ſecretly, and, as perhaps might have happened in ſo vaſt a Region, in ſuch a Manner as not to be taken Notice of, which however cannot give them the leaſt Shadow of right.

The Rivers *Miamis* and *Ouabache only* have been uſed for ſome Years, as a Communication between *Canada* and *Louiſiana*, not that *Great-Britain* can admit that *France* has any Right to thoſe Rivers, much leſs ſtill to a Paſſage ſo near as they are to the *River Ohio*. As to the Uſe they made of this laſt River, on Account of the War with the *Chickaſaws*, the Allies and Friends of *Great-Britain*, when *Great-Britain* did not even make a formal Complaint of it; it will not follow, that a Violence committed at a certain nice and critical Conjuncture, ſhould ſerve as a Foundation for new Incroachments. This is much the ſame with the raſh and inconſiderate Meaſures taken by a Governor of a remote Colony, who prohibited the *Engliſh* from paſſing the Mountains of *Virginia*, under the Penalty of having their Goods ſeized, and being made Priſoners. The Manner in which the Court of *Great-Britain* complains of ſuch like Proceedings has been ſufficiently

 manifeſted,

manifeſted, in the Memorial ‡ delivered by the late Earl of *Albemarle*, the 7th of *March*, 1752, to the Court of *France* itſelf. What the Court of *Great-Britain* aſſerts, and inſiſts upon, is, that the Five *Iroquois* Nations, acknowledged by *France* to be the Subjects of *Great-Britain*, are either originally §, or by Right of Conqueſt, the lawful Proprietors of the Territory of *Ohio*, in Queſtion. And as to that Part of the Territory, which thoſe People have ceded and transferred to the *Britiſh* Nation (which muſt be acknowledged to be the moſt lawful and equitable Manner of acquiring it) they claim it as their Property, which they have not ceaſed to cultivate Twenty Years and more, and upon ſeveral Parts of which they have formed Settlements, from the very Sources of *Ohio*, as far as *Pikhac-Villians*, whch is the Center of the Territory ſituate between *Ohio* and *Ouabache*.

But notwithſtanding theſe Facts are ſo clear and evident, the Court of *Great-Britain*, for the Sake of Peace, and the Preſervation of a good Underſtanding between the two Courts,

‡ This Memorial never was delivered to the Court of *France*.

§ Why do the *Engliſh* ſpecify nothing more exactly? The *Iroquois*, if their Original is conſidered, will e'er long give the *Engliſh* an univerſal Title to all *America*.

Courts, have propoſed, in order to prevent all future Diſputes, to leave that Tract of Land in thoſe Parts, neutral and uncultivated, which has already been declared to the Court of *France*, and *Great-Britain* is ready to adjuſt and limit the preciſe Extent of it, by an amicable Negociation.

Article IV.

Concerning the Iſlands in Diſpute.

THOUGH the Court of *Great-Britain* cannot by any Means be ſatisfied with the Arguments alledged in the laſt Memorial of the Commiſſaries of *France*, with Reſpect to the Right of his moſt *Chriſtian* Majeſty to the Iſland of *St. Lucia*; yet nevertheleſs they are of Opinion that it will not be neceſſary to enter immediately upon ſuch a particular Detail as that Matter requires, which indeed could not be comprized within the Bounds of an Anſwer to the laſt Memorial of the Court of *France*.

They were engaged in drawing up an ample Reply on this Head, as well as on the Diſpute concerning the Iſlands of *St. Vincent*, *Dominica*, and *Tobago*: But the Court of *Great-Britain* are rather inclined to enter upon a Diſcuſſion

Diſcuſſion of the Diſputes concerning the four Iſlands in the Courſe of this Negociation, being diſpoſed to come to a reaſonable and amicable Accommodation*, in full Aſſurance of meeting with the like Diſpoſition in the Court of *France*.

Signed, T. ROBINSON.

NUMB. XIV.

ACCOUNT *of the Engagement of the* Ships Alcide *and* Lys, *one commanded by M.* Hocquart, *the other by M.* de Lorgerie, *taken* ‡ *by Admiral* Boſcawen's *Squadron, conſiſting of eleven Veſſels.*

By one of the Officers on board the Alcide.

IN the Latitude of 45: 27 North, and Longitude 53: 49 Weſt, from the Meridian of *Paris*; on the 7th of *June*, at Six o'Clock in the Evening, we diſcovered eleven Sail

* See in the following Paper a Proof of this *reaſonable and amicable Accommodation.*

‡ We had ſo much the leſs Reaſon to apprehend an Event of this Nature, as the Duke *de Mirepoix*, having been informed in the Month of *May*, 1755, that Admiral *Boſcawen* had Orders to act upon the Offenſive, acquainted the Lord Chancellor of *England*, the Duke of *Newcaſtle*, the Earl of *Granville*, and Sir *Thomas Robinſon*, with what he had heard, who poſitively aſſured him, it was abſolutely falſe.

Sail of Veſſels from our Top-maſts, they continued Eaſt-North-Eaſt, at about Six Leagues Diſtance. M. *Hocquart* ordered a Signal to be made to the *Lys* and the *Dauphin-Royal* to croud Sail and endeavour to reconnoitre this Squadron before Night, thinking that it might be our own from which we had been ſeparated ſeveral Days; the Wind ſuddenly abated, and a Calm inſtantly ſucceeding, we lay to.

The 8th, at Day-Break, we found ourſelves to the Windward of this Squadron, about three Leagues diſtant. M. *Hocquart* ordered the Signals of Obſervation to be made. But theſe Ships ſetting full Sail, and not having anſwered our Signals, we likewiſe ſet full Sail. The *Lys* and the *Dauphin-Royal* ſoon found themſelves at the Head of us; the *Engliſh* Veſſels viſibly gained upon us. M. *Hocquart* gave Orders to prepare for an Engagement. The Squadron being within one Gun-Shot and a Half, we hoiſted our Flag and Pendant, and fired a Gun without Shot, then the *Engliſh* Veſſels hoiſted theirs, when they were nearer to us, the General hoiſted a red Flag at the Fore-top-maſt Head.

Between Ten and Eleven in the Morning, the *Dunkirk*, of Sixty Guns, appeared within hearing.

hearing. M. *Hocquart* desired Messieurs *de Rostaing*, Colonel of Infantry, *de Rigau*, Governor of *Trois-Rivieres* in *Canada*, *de Crancé*, Commissary of War, *de Hélincour*, and *de Semerville*, to attend to what should be said, in order to give an Account of it. He ordered it to be proclaimed three Times in *English*, *Are we at Peace, or War?* it was answered, *We don't hear*. The same Question was repeated in *French*. The same Answer was returned. M. *Hocquart* himself then called out. The Captain answered twice very distinctly, *Peace, Peace*. M. *Hocquart* asked, *What is your Admiral's Name?* Admiral *Boscawen*, replied the *English*. *I know him, he is a Friend of mine*. To which the *English* answered, *And what is your Name*, Sir? *Hocquart*. The Time of pronouncing these Words was the only Interval between the Word *Peace*, and the firing of a Broadside, which informed us that it was *War*. We were then within Half Pistol-Shot; the Cannon of the Enemy were charged with two Bullets, and Pieces of all Kinds of Metal. This joined to the Confidence which the Word *Peace*, pronounced by the Captain's Mouth, must give us, made us lose a great many People; notwithstanding which, our Fire was not retarded; we continued

some

ſome Time with our Bowſprit lying acroſs the Veſſel, ſtill keeping a very briſk Fire of Cannon and Small-Arms, which we pointed at four or five Veſſels who drew towards us, among which were the Admiral and Rear-Admiral. But what could we expect in the Situation we were in? our Rigging was cut to Pieces, our Sails full of Holes, our Fore-top-maſt ready to fall, our Main-maſt pierced with two Bullets, our Sail-yards cut, the Mizen-maſt and Mizen-top-ſail injured, ſeveral Pieces of Cannon diſmounted, Twenty-four Men killed, wounded, or maimed on the Decks, among which were four Officers, Meſſirs. *de Roſtaing*, *de l' Aubepin*, *Monfermeil*, and ſeveral Officers wounded. M. *Hocquart* at laſt concluded to ſurrender to the Admiral.

At Two in the Afternoon, the Ship *Defiance*, having made towards the *Lys*, the latter kept a running Fight, and being attacked by the *Fougeux*, ſhe was put between two Fires, to which ſhe could make but a weak Reſiſtance, conſidering the few Cannon with which ſhe was armed, which obliged M. *de Lorgerie*, after making all the Reſiſtance poſſible, to ſtrike the Royal Flag.

As to the *Dauphin-Royal*, the ſuperior Swiftneſs of her Courſe gave M. *de Montalais* the Satisfaction of landing the Troops entruſted to him at *Louiſbourg*, where he was informed of the Capture of our two Veſſels, which has brought to Light the Deſigns of the *Engliſh*.

FINIS.